

BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.  
Form 10-K  
March 22, 2016

---

---

UNITED STATES  
SECURITIES AND EXCHANGE COMMISSION  
Washington, D.C. 20549

FORM 10-K

ANNUAL REPORT PURSUANT TO SECTION 13 OR 15(d) OF THE SECURITIES EXCHANGE ACT OF 1934

For the fiscal year ended December 31, 2015

Commission File Number: 001-32171

Bimini Capital Management, Inc.  
(Exact name of registrant as specified in its charter)

Maryland  
(State or other jurisdiction of  
incorporation or organization)

72-1571637  
(I.R.S. Employer  
Identification No.)

3305 Flamingo Drive, Vero Beach, Florida 32963  
(Address of principal executive offices) (Zip Code)

(772) 231-1400  
(Registrant's telephone number, including area code)

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(b) of the Act: None

Securities registered pursuant to Section 12(g) of the Act:

Title of Each Class  
Class A Common Stock, \$0.001 par value

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is a well-known seasoned issuer, as defined in Rule 405 of the Securities Act.  
Yes  No

Edgar Filing: BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC. - Form 10-K

Indicate by check mark if the registrant is not required to file reports pursuant to Section 13 or Section 15(d) of the Act. Yes  No

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant (1) has filed all reports required to be filed by Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to file such reports), and (2) has been subject to such filing requirements for the past 90 days. Yes  No

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant has submitted electronically and posted on its corporate Web site, if any, every Interactive Data File required to be submitted and posted pursuant to Rule 405 of Regulation S-T (§232.405 of this chapter) during the preceding 12 months (or for such shorter period that the registrant was required to submit and post such files). Yes  No

Indicate by check mark if disclosure of delinquent filers pursuant to Item 405 of Regulation S-K is not contained herein, and will not be contained, to the best of the registrant's knowledge, in definitive proxy or information statements incorporated by reference in Part III of this Form 10-K or any amendment to this Form 10-K.

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a large accelerated filer, an accelerated filer, a non-accelerated filer or a smaller reporting company. See the definitions of "large accelerated filer," "accelerated filer" and "smaller reporting company" in Rule 12b-2 of the Exchange Act.

Large accelerated filer  Accelerated filer  Non-accelerated filer   
 Smaller Reporting Company

Indicate by check mark whether the registrant is a shell company (as defined in Rule 12b-2 of the Act). Yes  No

---

State the aggregate market value of the voting stock held by non-affiliates of the Registrant as of June 30, 2015:

| Title of each Class                     | Shares held<br>by<br>non-affiliates | Aggregate<br>market value<br>held by<br>non-affiliates |
|---|-------------------------------------|--|
| Class A Common Stock, \$0.001 par value | 8,803,025                           | \$ 24,600,000 (a)                                      |
| Class B Common Stock, \$0.001 par value | 20,760                              | \$ 1,000 (b)   |
| Class C Common Stock, \$0.001 par value | 31,938                              | \$ 1,500 (b)   |

(a) The aggregate market value was calculated by using the last sale price of the Class A Common Stock as of June 30, 2015.

(b) The market value of the Class B and Class C Common Stock is an estimate based on their initial purchase price.

Indicate the number of shares outstanding of each of the Registrant's classes of common stock, as of the latest practicable date:

| Title of each Class                     | Latest Practicable Date | Shares<br>Outstanding |
|---|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Class A Common Stock, \$0.001 par value | March 22, 2016          | 12,631,627            |
| Class B Common Stock, \$0.001 par value | March 22, 2016          | 31,938                |
| Class C Common Stock, \$0.001 par value | March 22, 2016          | 31,938                |

#### DOCUMENTS INCORPORATED BY REFERENCE

Portions of the Registrant's definitive Proxy Statement for its 2016 Annual Meeting of Stockholders of the Registrant are incorporated by reference into Part III of this Annual Report on Form 10-K.

BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.

INDEX

PART I

|                                     |    |
|-------------------------------------|----|
| ITEM 1. Business.                   | 3  |
| ITEM 1A. Risk Factors               | 14 |
| ITEM 1B. Unresolved Staff Comments. | 34 |
| ITEM 2. Properties.                 | 34 |
| ITEM 3. Legal Proceedings.          | 34 |
| ITEM 4. Mine Safety Disclosures.    | 35 |

PART II

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| ITEM 5. Market for Registrant's Common Equity, Related Stockholder Matters and Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities. | 36  |
| ITEM 6. Selected Financial Data.  | 37  |
| ITEM 7. Management's Discussion and Analysis of Financial Condition and Results of Operations.                        | 37  |
| ITEM 7A. Quantitative and Qualitative Disclosures About Market Risk.  | 68  |
| ITEM 8. Financial Statements and Supplementary Data.  | 69  |
| ITEM 9. Changes in and Disagreements With Accountants on Accounting and Financial Disclosure.                         | 103 |
| ITEM 9A. Controls and Procedures.   | 103 |
| ITEM 9B. Other Information.   | 104 |

PART III

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| ITEM 10. Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance.   | 105 |
| ITEM 11. Executive Compensation.   | 105 |
| ITEM 12. Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters. | 105 |
| ITEM 13. Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence.                      | 105 |
| ITEM 14. Principal Accountant Fees and Services.   | 105 |

PART IV

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| ITEM 15. Exhibits and Financial Statement Schedules. | 106 |
|--|-----|

## SPECIAL NOTE REGARDING FORWARD-LOOKING STATEMENTS

We make forward-looking statements in this annual report that are subject to risks and uncertainties. These forward-looking statements include information about possible or assumed future results of our business, financial condition, liquidity, results of operations, plans and objectives. When we use the words “believe,” “expect,” “anticipate,” “estimate,” “intend,” “should,” “may,” “plans,” “projects,” “will,” or similar expressions, or the negative of these words, we identify forward-looking statements. Statements regarding the following subjects are forward-looking by their nature:

- our business and investment strategy;
  - our expected operating results;
- our ability to acquire investments on attractive terms;
- the effect of actual or proposed actions of the U.S. Federal Reserve with respect to monetary policy or interest rates;
  - the effect of rising interest rates on unemployment, inflation and mortgage supply and demand;
  - the effect of increased prepayment rates on the value of our assets;
  - our ability to access the capital markets;
  - our ability to obtain future financing arrangements;
- our ability to successfully hedge the interest rate risk and prepayment risk associated with our portfolio;
- the federal conservatorship of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac and related efforts, along with any changes in laws and regulations affecting the relationship between Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac and the U.S. Government;
  - our ability to make distributions to our stockholders in the future;
  - mortgage loan modification programs and future legislative action;
- our understanding of our competition and our ability to compete effectively;
  - our ability to quantify risk based on historical experience;
- the termination of our status as a Real Estate Investment Trust for federal income tax purposes effective January 1, 2015 and our ability to use net operating loss (“NOLs”) carryforwards to reduce our taxable income;
- our ability to forecast our tax attributes, which are based upon various facts and assumptions, and our ability to protect and use our NOLs to offset future taxable income, including whether our recently adopted shareholder rights plan will be effective in preventing an ownership change that would significantly limit our ability to utilize such losses;
- our ability to maintain our exemption from registration under the Investment Company Act of 1940, as amended, or the Investment Company Act;
  - market trends;
  - expected capital expenditures; and
- the impact of technology on our operations and business.

The forward-looking statements are based on our beliefs, assumptions and expectations of our future performance, taking into account all information currently available to us. You should not place undue reliance on these forward-looking statements. These beliefs, assumptions and expectations can change as a result of many possible events or factors, not all of which are known to us. Some of these factors are described under the caption “Risk Factors” in this Annual Report on Form 10-K and any subsequent Quarterly Reports on Form 10-Q. If a change occurs, our business, financial condition, liquidity and results of operations may vary materially from those expressed in our forward-looking statements. Any forward-looking statement speaks only as of the date on which it is made. New risks and uncertainties arise from time to time, and it is impossible for us to predict those events or how they may affect us. Except as required by law, we are not obligated to, and do not intend to, update or revise any forward-looking statements, whether as a result of new information, future events or otherwise.

## PART I

### ITEM 1. BUSINESS

#### Year 2015 Significant Events

Bimini Capital Management, Inc., a Maryland corporation (“Bimini Capital” and, collectively with its subsidiaries, the “Company,” “we”, “us” or “our”), has historically been organized, operated and taxed as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the “Code”). As of December 31, 2014, our corporate structure included two taxable REIT subsidiaries (“TRS”), and until its deconsolidation on December 31, 2014, a separately taxed REIT subsidiary, Orchid Island Capital, Inc. (“Orchid”).

Certain trends and events experienced during 2015 have caused Bimini Capital to no longer meet the Code’s rules and regulations to be taxed as a REIT, effective January 1, 2015. In particular, additional offerings of common stock by Orchid in 2015 increased revenue attributable to management fees received from Orchid. In addition, payments that have been and will be made by Bimini Capital pursuant to a litigation settlement agreement entered into in 2015 have reduced and may continue to reduce the value of Bimini Capital’s assets and the amount of revenues generated by our mortgage-backed securities portfolio. Consequently, the value of our two TRSs has increased in relation to the value of Bimini Capital’s assets to a level that exceeds the limits permitted for a REIT under the Code.

The failure to qualify as a REIT subjects Bimini Capital’s taxable income to federal and state corporate income taxes at regular corporate rates. However, Bimini Capital and its subsidiaries have NOL carryforwards that we believe will be available to offset taxable income, if any, in 2015 and in future periods. Management is implementing certain internal restructuring transactions that would maximize its ability to utilize the existing federal NOL carryforwards.

In addition, the termination of our REIT status eliminates the income, asset, distribution, and stock ownership requirements applicable to REITs, which will provide us with more flexibility in executing our business strategy. Specifically, because we are no longer required to derive a significant portion of our income from mortgage or other real estate related investments, we will have greater flexibility to invest in other types of assets as part of our principal investing activity, subject to maintaining compliance with our exclusion from regulation as an investment company under the Investment Company Act of 1940, as amended (the “Investment Company Act”). In addition, because we will no longer be subject to the REIT distribution requirement, we will have greater flexibility to retain our earnings to fund future growth.

#### Overview

Bimini Capital is a specialty finance company that primarily invests in mortgage-backed securities (“MBS”). The principal and interest payments of these MBS are guaranteed by the Federal National Mortgage Association (“Fannie Mae”), the Federal Home Loan Mortgage Corporation, (“Freddie Mac”) or the Government National Mortgage Association (“Ginnie Mae” and, collectively with Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac, “GSEs”) and are backed primarily by single-family residential mortgage loans. We refer to these types of MBS as Agency MBS. Our investment strategy focuses on, and our portfolio consists of, two categories of Agency MBS: (i) traditional pass-through Agency MBS and (ii) structured Agency MBS, such as collateralized mortgage obligations (“CMOs”), interest only securities (“IOs”), inverse interest only securities (“IIOs”) and principal only (“POs”), among other types of structured Agency MBS. Bimini Capital’s website is located at <http://www.biminicapital.com>. Information on our website is not part of this Annual Report on Form 10-K.

Beginning in 2013, and as further described below, the Company, through its wholly-owned subsidiary, also began to serve as the external manager of Orchid, and from this arrangement the Company receives management fees and expense reimbursements. In addition, the Company receives dividends from its investment in Orchid common

shares. The Company is self-managed and self-advised.

-3-

---

As used in this document, references to “Bimini Capital,” the parent company, and to or the general management of Bimini Capital’s portfolio of MBS refer to Bimini Capital Management, Inc. Orchid completed an initial public offering (“IPO”) of its common stock effective February 20, 2013. After that date, and until December 31, 2014, Orchid continued to be consolidated as a variable interest entity (“VIE”) as described below. As used in this document, discussions related to REIT qualifying activities include the MBS portfolios of both Bimini Capital and Orchid through December 31, 2014. References to Bimini Capital’s taxable REIT subsidiaries or non-REIT eligible assets refer to Bimini Advisors, Inc., and its wholly-owned subsidiary, Bimini Advisors, LLC (together as “Bimini Advisors”) and to MortCo TRS, LLC and its consolidated subsidiaries (collectively, “MortCo”).

## Consolidation

The consolidated financial statements include the accounts of Bimini Capital, Bimini Advisors and MortCo. The accounts of Orchid are included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows until December 31, 2014. All inter-company accounts and transactions have been eliminated from the consolidated financial statements.

Financial Accounting Standards Board (the “FASB”) Accounting Standards Codification (“ASC”) Topic 810, Consolidation (“ASC 810”), requires the consolidation of a VIE by an enterprise if it is deemed the primary beneficiary of the VIE. Further, ASC 810 requires a qualitative assessment to determine the primary beneficiary of a VIE, an ongoing assessment of whether an enterprise is the primary beneficiary of a VIE, and additional disclosures for entities that have variable interests in VIEs.

From the effective date of Orchid’s IPO and until December 31, 2014, management concluded pursuant to ASC 810 that Orchid was a VIE. As a result, subsequent to Orchid’s IPO and until December 31, 2014, the Company consolidated Orchid in its financial statements. The results of operations of Orchid are included in the Company’s 2014 consolidated statements of operations and cash flows, however, net income attributable to Bimini Capital stockholders did not include the portion of net income attributable to noncontrolling interests.

In December 2014, management re-evaluated the conditions resulting in the consolidation of Orchid and concluded that, due to Bimini’s decreased percentage ownership interest in Orchid, there was no longer a variable interest requiring consolidation. As a result, in accordance with ASC 810, the Company has deconsolidated Orchid from the consolidated balance sheet as of December 31, 2014. However, as a VIE which was deconsolidated on December 31, 2014, Orchid’s results of operations were included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows through December 31, 2014, and are excluded in subsequent periods.

## Our Investment and Capital Allocation Strategy

### Investment Strategy

Our business objective is to provide attractive risk-adjusted total returns to our investors over the long term through a combination of capital appreciation and the payment of regular monthly distributions. We intend to achieve this objective by investing in and strategically allocating capital between pass-through Agency MBS and structured Agency MBS. We seek to generate income from (i) the net interest margin on our leveraged pass-through Agency MBS portfolio and the leveraged portion of our structured Agency MBS portfolio, and (ii) the interest income we generate from the unleveraged portion of our structured Agency MBS portfolio. We also seek to minimize the volatility of both the net asset value of, and income from, our portfolio through a process which emphasizes capital allocation, asset selection, liquidity and active interest rate risk management.



We fund our pass-through Agency MBS and certain of our structured Agency MBS, such as fixed and floating rate tranches of CMOs and POs, through repurchase agreements. However, we generally do not employ leverage on our structured Agency MBS that have no principal balance, such as IOs and IIOs. We may pledge a portion of these assets to increase our cash balance, but we do not intend to invest the cash derived from pledging the assets. Otherwise, we do not use leverage in these instances because the securities contain structural leverage.

-4-

---

Our target asset categories and principal assets in which we intend to invest are as follows:

#### Pass-through Agency MBS

We invest in pass-through securities, which are securities secured by residential real property in which payments of both interest and principal on the securities are generally made monthly. In effect, these securities pass through the monthly payments made by the individual borrowers on the mortgage loans that underlie the securities, net of fees paid to the issuer or guarantor of the securities. Pass-through certificates can be divided into various categories based on the characteristics of the underlying mortgages, such as the term or whether the interest rate is fixed or variable.

The payment of principal and interest on mortgage pass-through securities issued by Ginnie Mae, but not the market value, is guaranteed by the full faith and credit of the federal government. Payment of principal and interest on mortgage pass-through certificates issued by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac, but not the market value, is guaranteed by the respective agency issuing the security.

A key feature of most mortgage loans is the ability of the borrower to repay principal earlier than scheduled. This is called a prepayment. Prepayments arise primarily due to sale of the underlying property, refinancing or foreclosure. Prepayments result in a return of principal to pass-through certificate holders. This may result in a lower or higher rate of return upon reinvestment of principal. This is generally referred to as prepayment uncertainty. If a security purchased at a premium prepays at a higher-than-expected rate, then the value of the premium would be eroded at a faster-than-expected rate. Similarly, if a discount mortgage prepays at a lower-than-expected rate, the amortization towards par would be accumulated at a slower-than-expected rate. The possibility of these undesirable effects is sometimes referred to as “prepayment risk.”

In general, declining interest rates tend to increase prepayments, and rising interest rates tend to slow prepayments. Like other fixed-income securities, when interest rates rise, the value of Agency MBS generally declines. The rate of prepayments on underlying mortgages will affect the price and volatility of Agency MBS and may shorten or extend the effective maturity of the security beyond what was anticipated at the time of purchase. If interest rates rise, our holdings of Agency MBS may experience reduced spreads over our funding costs if the borrowers of the underlying mortgages pay off their mortgages later than anticipated. This is generally referred to as “extension” risk.

The mortgage loans underlying pass-through certificates can generally be classified into the following three categories:

- **Fixed-Rate Mortgages.** Fixed-rate mortgages are those where the borrower pays an interest rate that is constant throughout the term of the loan. Traditionally, most fixed-rate mortgages have an original term of 30 years. However, shorter terms (also referred to as “final maturity dates”) have become common in recent years. Because the interest rate on the loan never changes, even when market interest rates change, there can be a divergence between the interest rate on the loan and current market interest rates over time. This in turn can make fixed-rate mortgages price-sensitive to market fluctuations in interest rates. In general, the longer the remaining term on the mortgage loan, the greater the price sensitivity to movements in interest rates and, therefore, the likelihood for greater price variability.
  - **ARMs.** ARMs are mortgages for which the borrower pays an interest rate that varies over the term of the loan. The interest rate usually resets based on market interest rates, although the adjustment of such an interest rate may be subject to certain limitations. Traditionally, interest rate resets occur at regular intervals (for example, once per year). We refer to such ARMs as “traditional” ARMs. Because the interest rates on ARMs fluctuate based on market conditions, ARMs tend to have interest rates that do not deviate from current market rates by a large amount. This in turn can mean that ARMs have less price sensitivity to interest rates and, consequently, are less likely to experience significant price volatility.



- Hybrid Adjustable-Rate Mortgages. Hybrid ARMs have a fixed-rate for the first few years of the loan, often three, five, seven or ten years, and thereafter reset periodically like a traditional ARM. Effectively, such mortgages are hybrids, combining the features of a pure fixed-rate mortgage and a traditional ARM. Hybrid ARMs have price sensitivity to interest rates similar to that of a fixed-rate mortgage during the period when the interest rate is fixed and similar to that of an ARM when the interest rate is in its periodic reset stage. However, because many hybrid ARMs are structured with a relatively short initial time span during which the interest rate is fixed, even during that segment of its existence, the price sensitivity may be high.

### Structured Agency MBS

We also invest in structured Agency MBS, which include CMOs, IOs, IIOs and POs. The payment of principal and interest, as appropriate, on structured Agency MBS issued by Ginnie Mae, but not the market value, is guaranteed by the full faith and credit of the federal government. Payment of principal and interest, as appropriate, on structured Agency MBS issued by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac, but not the market value, is guaranteed by the respective agency issuing the security. The types of structured Agency MBS in which we invest are described below.

- CMOs. CMOs are a type of MBS the principal and interest of which are paid, in most cases, on a monthly basis. CMOs may be collateralized by whole mortgage loans, but are more typically collateralized by portfolios of mortgage pass-through securities issued directly by or under the auspices of Ginnie Mae, Freddie Mac or Fannie Mae. CMOs are structured into multiple classes, with each class bearing a different stated maturity. Monthly payments of principal, including prepayments, are first returned to investors holding the shortest maturity class. Investors holding the longer maturity classes receive principal only after the first class has been retired. Generally, fixed-rate mortgages are used to collateralize CMOs. However, the CMO tranches need not all have fixed-rate coupons. Some CMO tranches have floating rate coupons that adjust based on market interest rates, subject to some limitations. Such tranches, often called “CMO floaters,” can have relatively low price sensitivity to interest rates.
- IOs. IOs represent the stream of interest payments on a pool of mortgages, either fixed-rate mortgages or hybrid ARMs. Holders of IOs have no claim to any principal payments. The value of IOs depends primarily on two factors, which are prepayments and interest rates. Prepayments on the underlying pool of mortgages reduce the stream of interest payments going forward, hence IOs are highly sensitive to prepayment rates. IOs are also sensitive to changes in interest rates. An increase in interest rates reduces the present value of future interest payments on a pool of mortgages. On the other hand, an increase in interest rates has a tendency to reduce prepayments, which increases the expected absolute amount of future interest payments.
- IIOs. IIOs represent the stream of interest payments on a pool of mortgages, either fixed-rate mortgages or hybrid ARMs. Holders of IIOs have no claim to any principal payments. The value of IIOs depends primarily on three factors, which are prepayments, London Interbank Offered Rate (“LIBOR”) and term interest rates. Prepayments on the underlying pool of mortgages reduce the stream of interest payments, making IIOs highly sensitive to prepayment rates. The coupon on IIOs is derived from both the coupon interest rate on the underlying pool of mortgages and 30-day LIBOR. IIOs are typically created in conjunction with a floating rate CMO that has a principal balance and which is entitled to receive all of the principal payments on the underlying pool of mortgages. The coupon on the floating rate CMO is also based on 30-day LIBOR. Typically, the coupon on the floating rate CMO and the IIO, when combined, equal the coupon on the pool of underlying mortgages. The coupon on the pool of underlying mortgages typically represents a cap or ceiling on the combined coupons of the floating rate CMO and the IIO. Accordingly, when the value of 30-day LIBOR increases, the coupon of the floating rate CMO will increase and the coupon on the IIO will decrease. When the value of 30-day LIBOR falls, the opposite is true. Accordingly, the value of IIOs are sensitive to the level of 30-day LIBOR and expectations by market participants of future movements in the level of 30-day LIBOR. IIOs are also sensitive to changes in interest rates. An increase in interest rates reduces the present value of future interest payments on a pool of mortgages. On the other hand, an increase in interest rates has a tendency to reduce prepayments, which increases the expected absolute amount of

future interest payments.

-6-

---

- POs. POs represent the stream of principal payments on a pool of mortgages. Holders of POs have no claim to any interest payments, although the ultimate amount of principal to be received over time is known, equaling the principal balance of the underlying pool of mortgages. The timing of the receipt of the principal payments is not known. The value of POs depends primarily on two factors, which are prepayments and interest rates. Prepayments on the underlying pool of mortgages accelerate the stream of principal repayments, making POs highly sensitive to the rate at which the mortgages in the pool are prepaid. POs are also sensitive to changes in interest rates. An increase in interest rates reduces the present value of future principal payments on a pool of mortgages. Further, an increase in interest rates has a tendency to reduce prepayments, which decelerates, or pushes further out in time, the ultimate receipt of the principal payments. The opposite is true when interest rates decline.

Our investment strategy consists of the following components:

- investing in pass-through Agency MBS and certain structured Agency MBS, such as fixed and floating rate tranches of CMOs and POs, on a leveraged basis to increase returns on the capital allocated to this portfolio;
- investing in certain structured Agency MBS, such as IOs and IIOs, generally on an unleveraged basis in order to (i) increase returns due to the structural leverage contained in such securities, (ii) enhance liquidity due to the fact that these securities will be unencumbered or, when encumbered, the cash from such borrowings may be retained and (iii) diversify portfolio interest rate risk due to the different interest rate sensitivity these securities have compared to pass-through Agency MBS;
  - investing in Agency MBS in order to minimize credit risk;
- investing in assets that will cause us to maintain our exclusion from regulation as an investment company under the Investment Company Act.

Our management makes investment decisions based on various factors, including, but not limited to, relative value, expected cash yield, supply and demand, costs of hedging, costs of financing, liquidity requirements, expected future interest rate volatility and the overall shape of the U.S. Treasury and interest rate swap yield curves. We do not attribute any particular quantitative significance to any of these factors, and the weight we give to these factors depends on market conditions and economic trends.

Over time, we will modify our investment strategy as market conditions change to seek to maximize the returns from our investment portfolio. We believe that this strategy will enable us to provide attractive long-term returns to our stockholders.

#### Capital Allocation Strategy

The percentage of capital invested in our two asset categories will vary and will be managed in an effort to maintain the level of income generated by the combined portfolios, the stability of that income stream and the stability of the value of the combined portfolios. Typically, pass-through Agency MBS and structured Agency MBS exhibit materially different sensitivities to movements in interest rates. Declines in the value of one portfolio may be offset by appreciation in the other, although we cannot assure you that this will be the case. Additionally, we will seek to maintain adequate liquidity as we allocate capital.

We allocate our capital to assist our interest rate risk management efforts. The unleveraged portfolio does not require unencumbered cash or cash equivalents to be maintained in anticipation of possible margin calls. To the extent more capital is deployed in the unleveraged portfolio, our liquidity needs will generally be less.



During periods of rising interest rates, refinancing opportunities available to borrowers typically decrease because borrowers are not able to refinance their current mortgage loans with new mortgage loans at lower interest rates. In such instances, securities that are highly sensitive to refinancing activity, such as IOs and IIOs, typically increase in value. Our capital allocation strategy allows us to redeploy our capital into such securities when and if we believe interest rates will be higher in the future, thereby allowing us to hold securities the value of which we believe is likely to increase as interest rates rise. Also, by being able to re-allocate capital into structured Agency MBS, such as IOs, during periods of rising interest rates, we may be able to offset the likely decline in the value of our pass-through Agency MBS, which are negatively impacted by rising interest rates.

### Financing Strategy

We borrow against our Agency MBS and certain of our structured Agency MBS using short-term repurchase agreements. Our borrowings currently consist of short-term repurchase agreements. We may use other sources of leverage, such as secured or unsecured debt or issuances of preferred stock. We do not have a policy limiting the amount of leverage we may incur. However, we generally expect that the ratio of our total liabilities compared to our equity, which we refer to as our leverage ratio, will be less than 12 to 1. Our amount of leverage may vary depending on market conditions and other factors that we deem relevant.

We allocate our capital between two sub-portfolios. The pass-through Agency MBS portfolio will be leveraged generally through repurchase agreement funding. The structured Agency MBS portfolio generally will not be leveraged. The leverage ratio is calculated by dividing our total liabilities by total stockholders' equity at the end of each period. The amount of leverage will be a function of the capital allocated to the pass-through Agency MBS portfolio and the amount of haircuts required by our lenders on our borrowings. When the capital allocation to the pass-through Agency MBS portfolio is high, the leverage ratio will be high since more capital is being explicitly leveraged and less capital is un-leveraged. If the haircuts required by our lenders on our borrowings are higher, all else being equal, our leverage will be lower since our lenders will lend less against the value of the capital deployed to the pass-through Agency MBS portfolio. The allocation of capital between the two portfolios will be a function of several factors:

- The relative durations of the respective portfolios — We generally seek to have a combined duration at or near zero. If our pass-through securities have a longer duration, we will allocate more capital to the structured security portfolio to achieve a combined duration close to zero.
- The relative attractiveness of pass-through securities versus structured securities — To the extent we believe the expected returns of one type of security are higher than the other, we will allocate more capital to the more attractive securities, subject to the caveat that its combined duration remains at or near zero.
- Liquidity — We seek to maintain adequate cash and unencumbered securities relative to our repurchase agreement borrowings well in excess of anticipated price or prepayment related margin calls from our lenders. To the extent we feel price or prepayment related margin calls will be higher/lower, we will allocate less/more capital to the pass-through Agency MBS portfolio. Our pass-through Agency MBS portfolio likely will be our only source of price or prepayment related margin calls because we generally will not apply leverage to our structured Agency MBS portfolio. From time to time we may pledge a portion of our structured securities and retain the cash derived so it can be used to enhance our liquidity.

### Risk Management

We invest in Agency MBS to mitigate credit risk. Additionally, our Agency MBS are backed by a diversified base of mortgage loans to mitigate geographic, loan originator and other types of concentration risks.





## Interest Rate Risk Management

We believe that the risk of adverse interest rate movements represents the most significant risk to the value of our portfolio. This risk arises because (i) the interest rate indices used to calculate the interest rates on the mortgages underlying our assets may be different from the interest rate indices used to calculate the interest rates on the related borrowings, and (ii) interest rate movements affecting our borrowings may not be reasonably correlated with interest rate movements affecting our assets. We attempt to mitigate our interest rate risk by using the techniques described below:

**Agency MBS Backed by ARMs.** We seek to minimize the differences between interest rate indices and interest rate adjustment periods of our Agency MBS backed by ARMs and related borrowings. At the time of funding, we typically align (i) the underlying interest rate index used to calculate interest rates for our Agency MBS backed by ARMs and the related borrowings and (ii) the interest rate adjustment periods for our Agency MBS backed by ARMs and the interest rate adjustment periods for our related borrowings. As our borrowings mature or are renewed, we may adjust the index used to calculate interest expense, the duration of the reset periods and the maturities of our borrowings.

**Agency MBS Backed by Fixed-Rate Mortgages.** As interest rates rise, our borrowing costs increase; however, the income on our Agency MBS backed by fixed-rate mortgages remains unchanged. We may seek to limit increases to our borrowing costs through the use of interest rate swap or cap agreements, options, put or call agreements, futures contracts, forward rate agreements or similar financial instruments to effectively convert our floating-rate borrowings into fixed-rate borrowings.

**Agency MBS Backed by Hybrid ARMs.** During the fixed-rate period of our Agency MBS backed by hybrid ARMs, the security is similar to Agency MBS backed by fixed-rate mortgages. During this period, we may employ the same hedging strategy that we employ for our Agency MBS backed by fixed-rate mortgages. Once our Agency MBS backed by hybrid ARMs convert to floating rate securities, we may employ the same hedging strategy as we employ for our Agency MBS backed by ARMs.

**Derivative Instruments.** We enter into derivative instruments to economically hedge against the possibility that rising rates may adversely impact the value of our repurchase agreement liabilities. The principal instruments that the Company has used to date are Eurodollar and Treasury Note ("T-Note") futures contracts and options to enter into interest rate swaps ("interest rate swaptions"), but may enter into other transactions in the future.

Interest rate swaptions provide us the option to enter into an interest rate swap agreement for a predetermined notional amount, stated term and pay and receive interest rates in the future. We may enter into swaption agreements that provide us the option to enter into a pay fixed rate interest rate swap ("payer swaption"), or swaption agreements that provide us the option to enter into a receive fixed interest rate swap ("receiver swaptions").

Additionally, our structured Agency MBS generally exhibit sensitivities to movements in interest rates different than our pass-through Agency MBS. To the extent they do so, our structured Agency MBS may protect us against declines in the market value of our combined portfolio that result from adverse interest rate movements, although we cannot assure you that this will be the case.

We may purchase a portion of our Agency RMBS through forward settling transactions, including "to-be-announced" ("TBA") securities transactions. We account for TBA securities as derivative instruments if either the TBA securities do not settle in the shortest period of time possible or if we cannot assert that it is probable at the inception of the TBA transaction, and throughout its term, that we will take physical delivery of the Agency RMBS for a long position, or

make delivery of the Agency RMBS for a short position, upon settlement of the trade. However, we have not entered into these TBA securities transactions as a hedge of our interest rate risk.

-9-

---

## Prepayment Risk Management

The risk of mortgage prepayments is another significant risk to our portfolio. When prevailing interest rates fall below the coupon rate of a mortgage, mortgage prepayments are likely to increase. Conversely, when prevailing interest rates increase above the coupon rate of a mortgage, mortgage prepayments are likely to decrease.

When prepayment rates increase, we may not be able to reinvest the money received from prepayments at yields comparable to those of the securities prepaid. Also, some ARMs and hybrid ARMs which back our Agency MBS may bear initial “teaser” interest rates that are lower than their fully-indexed interest rates. If these mortgages are prepaid during this “teaser” period, we may lose the opportunity to receive interest payments at the higher, fully-indexed rate over the expected life of the security. Additionally, some of our structured Agency MBS, such as IOs and IIOs, may be negatively affected by an increase in prepayment rates because their value is wholly contingent on the underlying mortgage loans having an outstanding principal balance.

A decrease in prepayment rates may also have an adverse effect on our portfolio. For example, if we invest in POs, the purchase price of such securities will be based, in part, on an assumed level of prepayments on the underlying mortgage loan. Because the returns on POs decrease the longer it takes the principal payments on the underlying loans to be paid, a decrease in prepayment rates could decrease our returns on these securities.

Prepayment risk also affects our hedging activities. When an Agency MBS backed by a fixed-rate mortgage or hybrid ARM is acquired with borrowings, we may cap or fix our borrowing costs for a period close to the anticipated average life of the fixed-rate portion of the related Agency MBS. If prepayment rates are different than our projections, the term of the related hedging instrument may not match the fixed-rate portion of the security, which could cause us to incur losses.

Because our business may be adversely affected if prepayment rates are different than our projections, we seek to invest in Agency MBS backed by mortgages with well-documented and predictable prepayment histories. To protect against increases in prepayment rates, we invest in Agency MBS backed by mortgages that we believe are less likely to be prepaid. For example, we invest in Agency MBS backed by mortgages (i) with loan balances low enough such that a borrower would likely have little incentive to refinance, (ii) extended to borrowers with credit histories weak enough to not be eligible to refinance their mortgage loans, (iii) that are newly originated fixed-rate or hybrid ARMs or (iv) that have interest rates low enough such that a borrower would likely have little incentive to refinance. To protect against decreases in prepayment rates, we may also invest in Agency MBS backed by mortgages with characteristics opposite to those described above, which would typically be more likely to be refinanced. We may also invest in certain types of structured Agency MBS as a means of mitigating our portfolio-wide prepayment risks. For example, certain tranches of CMOs are less sensitive to increases in prepayment rates, and we may invest in those tranches as a means of hedging against increases in prepayment rates.

## Liquidity Management Strategy

Because of our use of leverage, we manage liquidity to meet our lenders’ margin calls by maintaining cash balances or unencumbered assets well in excess of anticipated margin calls; and making margin calls on our lenders when we have an excess of collateral pledged against our borrowings.

We also attempt to minimize the number of margin calls we receive by:

- Deploying capital from our leveraged Agency MBS portfolio to our unleveraged Agency MBS portfolio;
-

Investing in Agency MBS backed by mortgages that we believe are less likely to be prepaid to decrease the risk of excessive margin calls when monthly prepayments are announced. Prepayments are declared, and the market value of the related security declines, before the receipt of the related cash flows. Prepayment declarations give rise to a temporary collateral deficiency and generally result in margin calls by lenders;

- Obtaining funding arrangements which defer or waive prepayment-related margin requirements in exchange for payments to the lender tied to the dollar amount of the collateral deficiency and a predetermined interest rate; and
  - Reducing our overall amount of leverage.

To the extent we are unable to adequately manage our interest rate exposure and are subjected to substantial margin calls, we may be forced to sell assets at an inopportune time which in turn could impair our liquidity and reduce our borrowing capacity and book value.

#### Management of Orchid

Upon completion of its initial public offering, Orchid became externally managed and advised by Bimini Advisors and its MBS investment team pursuant to the terms of a management agreement. As Manager, Bimini Advisors is responsible for administering Orchid's business activities and day-to-day operations. Pursuant to the terms of the management agreement, Bimini Advisors provides Orchid with its management team, including its officers, along with appropriate support personnel. Bimini Advisors is at all times subject to the supervision and oversight of Orchid's board of directors, of which a majority of the members are independent, and is only permitted to perform such functions delegated by Orchid's Board. Bimini Advisors' authority to act on behalf of Orchid is at all times limited by the oversight of the Orchid board of directors and has only such functions and authority as delegated to it.

Bimini Advisors receives a monthly management fee in the amount of:

- One-twelfth of 1.5% of the first \$250 million of the Orchid's equity, as defined in the management agreement,
- One-twelfth of 1.25% of the Orchid's equity that is greater than \$250 million and less than or equal to \$500 million, and
  - One-twelfth of 1.00% of the Orchid's equity that is greater than \$500 million.

Orchid is obligated to reimburse Bimini Advisors for any direct expenses incurred on its behalf. In addition, Bimini Advisors began allocating to Orchid its pro rata portion of certain overhead costs set forth in the management agreement commencing with the calendar quarter beginning July 1, 2014. Should Orchid terminate the management agreement without cause, it shall pay to Bimini Advisors a termination fee equal to three times the average annual management fee, as defined in the management agreement, before or on the last day of the initial term or automatic renewal term.

#### Tax Status

As a REIT from inception through December 31, 2014, Bimini Capital was not subject to corporate income tax to the extent we currently distributed our taxable income to our shareholders, and complied with other Code requirements for REITs. However, Bimini Capital's subsidiaries, which were TRSs through December 31, 2014, were subject to corporate income tax on their income. Bimini Capital and its subsidiaries have NOL carryforwards that, subject to various expiration dates, are available to offset any 2015 or future taxable income. See Note 13, Income Taxes.

Bimini Capital's status as a REIT terminated effective as of January 1, 2015. The failure to qualify as a REIT subjects Bimini Capital's taxable income to federal and state corporate income taxes at regular corporate rates. However, we believe the NOL carryforwards of Bimini Capital and its subsidiaries will be available to offset taxable income, if any, in 2015 and in future periods. Because the REIT-based ownership restrictions in Bimini Capital's articles of incorporation no longer apply, Bimini Capital may be more likely to experience an "ownership change" under Code Sections 382 and 383, which could severely limit its ability to utilize the remaining NOL carry-forwards against future taxable income. Management is implementing certain internal restructuring transactions that would maximize its ability to utilize the existing federal NOL carryforwards. Also, Bimini Capital is prohibited from again electing to be taxed as a REIT until 2020.

In addition, the loss of Bimini Capital's REIT status eliminates the income, asset, distribution, and stock ownership requirements applicable to REITs, which will provide the Company with more flexibility in executing its business strategy. Specifically, because Bimini Capital is no longer required to derive a significant portion of its income from mortgage or other real estate related investments, the Company will have greater flexibility to invest in other types of assets as part of its investing strategy, subject to maintaining compliance with its exclusion from regulation as an investment company under the Investment Company Act. In addition, because Bimini Capital will no longer be subject to the REIT distribution requirement, the Company will have greater flexibility to retain earnings to fund future growth.

#### Investment Company Act Exemption

We operate our business so that we are exempt from registration under the Investment Company Act. We rely on the exemption provided by Section 3(c)(5)(C) of the Investment Company Act, which applies to companies in the business of purchasing or otherwise acquiring mortgages and other liens on, and interests in, real estate. In order to rely on the exemption provided by Section 3(c)(5)(C), we must maintain at least 55% of our assets in qualifying real estate assets. For the purposes of this test, structured Agency MBS are non-qualifying real estate assets. We monitor our portfolio periodically and prior to each investment to confirm that we continue to qualify for the exemption. To qualify for the exemption, we make investments so that at least 55% of the assets we own consist of qualifying mortgages and other liens on and interests in real estate, which we refer to as qualifying real estate assets, and so that at least 80% of the assets we own consist of real estate-related assets, including our qualifying real estate assets.

We treat whole-pool pass-through Agency MBS as qualifying real estate assets based on no-action letters issued by the staff of the SEC. In August 2011, the SEC, through a concept release, requested comments on interpretations of Section 3(c)(5)(C). To the extent that the SEC or its staff publishes new or different guidance with respect to these matters, we may fail to qualify for this exemption. We manage our pass-through Agency MBS portfolio such that we have sufficient whole-pool pass-through Agency MBS to ensure we maintain our exemption from registration under the Investment Company Act. At present, we generally do not expect that our investments in structured Agency MBS will constitute qualifying real estate assets but will constitute real estate-related assets for purposes of the Investment Company Act.

#### Employees

As of December 31, 2015, we had 7 full-time employees.

#### Competition

Our net income largely depends on our ability to acquire Agency MBS at favorable spreads over our borrowing costs. When we invest in Agency MBS and other investment assets, we compete with a variety of institutional investors, including mortgage REITs, insurance companies, mutual funds, pension funds, investment banking firms, banks and other financial institutions that invest in the same types of assets, the Federal Reserve Bank and other governmental entities or government sponsored entities. Many of these investors have greater financial resources and access to lower costs of capital than we do. The existence of these competitive entities, as well as the possibility of additional entities forming in the future, may increase the competition for the acquisition of mortgage related securities, resulting in higher prices and lower yields on assets.

Available Information

Our investor relations website is [www.biminicapital.com](http://www.biminicapital.com). We make available on the website under "Financial Information/SEC filings," free of charge, our annual report on Form 10-K, our quarterly reports on Form 10-Q, our current reports on Form 8-K and any other reports (including any amendments to such reports) as soon as reasonably practicable after we electronically file or furnish such materials to the SEC. Information on our website, however, is not part of this Annual Report on Form 10-K. All reports filed with the SEC may also be read and copied at the SEC's public reference room at 100 F Street, N.E., Washington, D.C. 20549. Further information regarding the operation of the public reference room may be obtained by calling 1-800-SEC-0330. In addition, all of our filed reports can be obtained at the SEC's website at [www.sec.gov](http://www.sec.gov).



## ITEM 1A. RISK FACTORS.

You should carefully consider the risks described below and all other information contained in this Annual Report on Form 10-K, including our annual consolidated financial statements and related notes thereto, before making an investment decision regarding our common stock. Our business, financial condition or results of operations could be harmed by any of these risks. Similarly, these risks could cause the market price of our common stock to decline and you might lose all or part of your investment. Our forward-looking statements in this annual report are subject to the following risks and uncertainties. Our actual results could differ materially from those anticipated by our forward-looking statements as a result of the risk factors below.

### Risks Related to Our Business

Increases in interest rates may negatively affect the value of our investments and increase the cost of our borrowings, which could result in reduced earnings or losses and materially adversely affect our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Under a normal yield curve, an investment in Agency MBS will decline in value if interest rates increase. In addition, net interest income could decrease if the yield curve becomes inverted or flat. While Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac or Ginnie Mae guarantees of the principal and interest payments related to the Agency MBS we own, these guarantees do not protect us from declines in market value caused by changes in interest rates. Declines in the market value of our investments may ultimately result in losses to us, which may reduce earnings and negatively affect our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Significant increases in both long-term and short-term interest rates poses a substantial risk associated with our investment in Agency MBS. If long-term rates were to increase significantly, the market value of our Agency MBS would decline, and the duration and weighted average life of the investments would increase. We could realize a loss if the securities were sold. At the same time, an increase in short-term interest rates would increase the amount of interest owed on our repurchase agreements used to finance the purchase of Agency MBS, which would decrease cash available for distribution to our stockholders. Using this business model, we are particularly susceptible to the effects of an inverted yield curve, where short-term rates are higher than long-term rates. Although rare in a historical context, many countries in Europe have experienced inverted yield curves in recent months. Given the volatile nature of the U.S. economy since the end of the third round of quantitative easing (“QE3”), and the Federal Reserve’s recent increase in short-term interest rates, there can be no guarantee that the yield curve will not become and/or remain inverted. If this occurs, it could result in a decline in the value of our Agency MBS, our business, financial position and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected.

An increase in interest rates may also cause a decrease in the volume of newly issued, or investor demand for, Agency MBS, which could materially adversely affect our ability to acquire assets that satisfy our investment objectives and our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Rising interest rates generally reduce the demand for consumer credit, including mortgage loans, due to the higher cost of borrowing. A reduction in the volume of mortgage loans may affect the volume of Agency MBS available to us, which could affect our ability to acquire assets that satisfy our investment objectives. Rising interest rates may also cause Agency MBS that were issued prior to an interest rate increase to provide yields that exceed prevailing market interest rates. If rising interest rates cause us to be unable to acquire a sufficient volume of Agency MBS or Agency MBS with a yield that exceeds our borrowing costs, our ability to satisfy our investment objectives and to generate income and pay dividends, our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders may be materially adversely affected.



Interest rate mismatches between our Agency MBS and our borrowings may reduce our net interest margin during periods of changing interest rates, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Our portfolio includes Agency MBS backed by ARMs, hybrid ARMs and fixed-rate mortgages, and the mix of these securities in the portfolio may be increased or decreased over time. Additionally, the interest rates on ARMs and hybrid ARMs may vary over time based on changes in a short-term interest rate index, of which there are many.

We finance our acquisitions of pass-through Agency MBS with short-term financing. During periods of rising short-term interest rates, the income we earn on these securities will not change (with respect to Agency MBS backed by fixed-rate mortgage loans) or will not increase at the same rate (with respect to Agency MBS backed by ARMs and hybrid ARMs) as our related financing costs, which may reduce our net interest margin or result in losses.

Adverse developments in the broader residential mortgage market may materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

The residential mortgage market in the United States has experienced a variety of difficulties and changed economic conditions, including defaults, credit losses and liquidity concerns over the past several years. In addition, certain commercial banks, investment banks and insurance companies have announced extensive losses from exposure to the residential mortgage market. These losses have reduced financial industry capital, leading to reduced liquidity for some institutions. These factors have impacted investor perception of the risk associated with real estate-related assets, including Agency MBS. As a result, values for MBS, including some Agency MBS and other AAA-rated MBS assets, have been negatively impacted at times. Further increased volatility and deterioration in the broader residential mortgage and MBS markets may adversely affect the performance and market value of the Agency MBS in which we invest.

We rely on our Agency MBS as collateral for our financings. Any decline in their value, or perceived market uncertainty about their value, would likely make it difficult for us to obtain financing on favorable terms or at all or maintain our compliance with terms of any financing arrangements already in place. Additionally, we have elected to account for our investment in MBS under the fair value option and, therefore, such investment will be reported on our consolidated financial statements at fair value with unrealized gains or losses included in earnings. If market conditions result in a decline in the value of our Agency MBS, our business, financial position and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected.

We invest in structured Agency MBS, including CMOs, IOs, IIOs and POs. Although structured Agency MBS are generally subject to the same risks as our pass-through Agency MBS, certain types of risks may be enhanced depending on the type of structured Agency MBS in which we invest.

The structured Agency MBS in which we invest are securitizations (i) issued by Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac or Ginnie Mae, (ii) collateralized by Agency MBS and (iii) divided into various tranches that have different characteristics (such as different maturities or different coupon payments). These securities may carry greater risk than an investment in pass-through Agency MBS. For example, certain types of structured Agency MBS, such as IOs, IIOs and POs, are more sensitive to prepayment risks than pass-through Agency MBS. If we were to invest in structured Agency MBS that were more sensitive to prepayment risks relative to other types of structured Agency MBS or pass-through Agency MBS, we may increase our portfolio-wide prepayment risk.



Separate legislation has been introduced in both houses of the U.S. Congress, which would, among other things, revoke the charters of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac, which could materially adversely affect us if these proposed laws were enacted. We cannot predict the impact, if any, on our earnings or cash available for distribution to our stockholders of the Federal Housing Finance Agency's (the "FHFA") proposed revisions to Fannie Mae's, Freddie Mac's and Ginnie Mae's existing infrastructures to align the standards and practices of the three entities.

While the two bills that have been introduced are distinguishable in many respects, they have some notable commonalities. Both bills call for the revocation of the charters of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac and seek to increase the opportunities for private capital to participate in, and consequently bear the risk of loss in connection with, government-guaranteed mortgage back securities. Both bills also have considerable support in their respective houses of Congress, which suggests that efforts to reform and possibly eliminate Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac may be gaining momentum.

The passage of any new legislation affecting Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac may create market uncertainty and reduce the actual or perceived credit quality of securities issued or guaranteed by the U.S. government through a new or existing successor entity to Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. If the charters of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac were revoked, it is unclear what effect, if any, this would have on the value of the existing Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac Agency MBS. It is also possible that the above-referenced proposed legislation, if made law, could adversely impact the market for securities issued or guaranteed by the U.S. government and the spreads at which they trade. The foregoing could materially adversely affect the pricing, supply, liquidity and value of our target assets and otherwise materially adversely affect our business, operations and financial condition.

On May 13, 2014, the FHFA released its updated whitepaper titled 2014 Strategic Plan for the Conservatorships of Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac, which set forth three goals for the next phase of the Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac conservatorships. These three goals are to (i) maintain foreclosure prevention activities and credit availability for new and refinanced mortgages, (ii) reduce taxpayer risk through increasing the role of private capital in the mortgage market, and (iii) build a new single-family securitization infrastructure for use by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac and adaptable for use by other participants in the secondary market in the future. The FHFA refers to such an infrastructure as a common securitization platform, or CSP.

In September 2015, the FHFA released an update on the CSP, detailing progress made in the development of a new infrastructure for the securitization of single-family mortgages by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac. The update includes details on the organizational structure of Common Securitization Solutions, LLC, a joint venture company that was established by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac to lead the work on this project. In addition, the update looks ahead to the anticipated announcement in 2016 of an implementation date for the initial software release that will allow use of the CSP by Freddie Mac, followed by the second software release that will enable both Freddie Mac and Fannie Mae to use the CSP to issue single mortgage-backed securities.

Furthermore, in October 2014, FHFA director Watt announced a number of general policy initiatives by the FHFA, including restoring a program that allows Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac to guarantee loans with down payments as low as 3%. Director Watt also said that the FHFA was taking steps to bring certainty to the circumstances under which Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac will require originators to repurchase defaulted mortgages that were later discovered to have underlying defects. We cannot predict the likelihood for the enactment, timing or final content of housing reform legislation.

The FHFA recognizes that there are a number of impediments to their goals which may or may not be surmountable, such as the absence of any significant secondary mortgage market mechanisms beyond Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac and Ginnie Mae, and that their proposals are in the formative stages. As a result, it is unclear if the proposals will be

enacted. If such proposals are enacted, it is unclear how closely what is enacted will resemble the proposals from the FHFA or what the effects of the enactment will be in terms of our net asset value, earnings or cash available for distribution to our stockholders.

-16-

---

Increased levels of prepayments on the mortgages underlying our Agency MBS might decrease net interest income or result in a net loss, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

In the case of residential mortgages, there are seldom any restrictions on borrowers' ability to prepay their loans. Prepayment rates generally increase when interest rates fall and decrease when interest rates rise. Prepayment rates also may be affected by other factors, including, without limitation, conditions in the housing and financial markets, governmental action, general economic conditions and the relative interest rates on ARMs, hybrid ARMs and fixed-rate mortgage loans. With respect to PT Agency MBS, faster-than-expected prepayments could also materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders in various ways, including the following:

- A portion of our PT Agency MBS backed by ARMs and hybrid ARMs may initially bear interest at rates that are lower than their fully indexed rates, which are equivalent to the applicable index rate plus a margin. If a PT MBS backed by ARMs or hybrid ARMs is prepaid prior to or soon after the time of adjustment to a fully-indexed rate, we will have held that Agency MBS while it was less profitable and lost the opportunity to receive interest at the fully-indexed rate over the remainder of its expected life.
- If we are unable to acquire new Agency MBS to replace the prepaid Agency MBS, our returns on capital may be lower than if we were able to quickly acquire new Agency MBS.

When we acquire structured Agency MBS, we anticipate that the underlying mortgages will prepay at a projected rate, generating an expected yield. When the prepayment rates on the mortgages underlying our structured Agency MBS are higher than expected, our returns on those securities may be materially adversely affected. For example, the value of our IOs and IIOs are extremely sensitive to prepayments because holders of these securities do not have the right to receive any principal payments on the underlying mortgages. Therefore, if the mortgage loans underlying our IOs and IIOs are prepaid, such securities would cease to have any value, which, in turn, could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

While we seek to minimize prepayment risk, we must balance prepayment risk against other risks and the potential returns of each investment. No strategy can completely insulate us from prepayment or other such risks.

A decrease in prepayment rates on the mortgages underlying our Agency MBS might decrease net interest income or result in a net loss, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Certain of our structured Agency MBS may be adversely affected by a decrease in prepayment rates. For example, because POs are similar to zero-coupon bonds, our expected returns on such securities will be contingent on our receiving the principal payments of the underlying mortgage loans at expected intervals that assume a certain prepayment rate. If prepayment rates are lower than expected, we will not receive principal payments as quickly as we anticipated and, therefore, our expected returns on these securities will be adversely affected, which, in turn, could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

While we seek to minimize prepayment risk, we must balance prepayment risk against other risks and the potential returns of each investment. No strategy can completely insulate us from prepayment or other such risks.

Interest rate caps on the ARMs and hybrid ARMs backing our Agency MBS may reduce our net interest margin during periods of rising interest rates, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

ARMs and hybrid ARMs are typically subject to periodic and lifetime interest rate caps. Periodic interest rate caps limit the amount an interest rate can increase during any given period. Lifetime interest rate caps limit the amount an interest rate can increase through the maturity of the loan. Our borrowings typically are not subject to similar restrictions. Accordingly, in a period of rapidly increasing interest rates, our financing costs could increase without limitation while caps could limit the interest we earn on the ARMs and hybrid ARMs backing our Agency MBS. This problem is magnified for ARMs and hybrid ARMs that are not fully indexed because such periodic interest rate caps prevent the coupon on the security from fully reaching the specified rate in one reset. Further, some ARMs and hybrid ARMs may be subject to periodic payment caps that result in a portion of the interest being deferred and added to the principal outstanding. As a result, we may receive less cash income on Agency MBS backed by ARMs and hybrid ARMs than necessary to pay interest on our related borrowings. Interest rate caps on Agency MBS backed by ARMs and hybrid ARMs could reduce our net interest margin if interest rates were to increase beyond the level of the caps, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Failure to procure adequate repurchase agreement financing, or to renew or replace existing repurchase agreement financing as it matures, could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our stockholders.

We intend to maintain master repurchase agreements with several counterparties. We cannot assure you that any, or sufficient, repurchase agreement financing will be available to us in the future on terms that are acceptable to us. Any decline in the value of Agency MBS, or perceived market uncertainty about their value, would make it more difficult for us to obtain financing on favorable terms or at all, or maintain our compliance with the terms of any financing arrangements already in place. We may be unable to diversify the credit risk associated with our lenders. In the event that we cannot obtain sufficient funding on acceptable terms, our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders may be materially adversely effected.

Furthermore, because we intend to rely primarily on short-term borrowings to fund our MBS, our ability to achieve our investment objective will depend not only on our ability to borrow money in sufficient amounts and on favorable terms, but also on our ability to renew or replace on a continuous basis our maturing short-term borrowings. If we are not able to renew or replace maturing borrowings, we will have to sell some or all of our assets, possibly under adverse market conditions. In addition, if the regulatory capital requirements imposed on our lenders change, they may be required to significantly increase the cost of the financing that they provide to us. Our lenders also may revise their eligibility requirements for the types of assets they are willing to finance or the terms of such financings, based on, among other factors, the regulatory environment and their management of perceived risk.



Adverse market developments could cause our lenders to require us to pledge additional assets as collateral. If our assets were insufficient to meet these collateral requirements, we might be compelled to liquidate particular assets at inopportune times and at unfavorable prices, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Adverse market developments, including a sharp or prolonged rise in interest rates, a change in prepayment rates or increasing market concern about the value or liquidity of one or more types of Agency MBS, might reduce the market value of our portfolio, which might cause our lenders to initiate margin calls. A margin call means that the lender requires us to pledge additional collateral to re-establish the ratio of the value of the collateral to the amount of the borrowing. The specific collateral value to borrowing ratio that would trigger a margin call is not set in the master repurchase agreements and not determined until we engage in a repurchase transaction under these agreements. Our fixed-rate Agency MBS generally are more susceptible to margin calls as increases in interest rates tend to more negatively affect the market value of fixed-rate securities. If we are unable to satisfy margin calls, our lenders may foreclose on our collateral. The threat or occurrence of a margin call could force us to sell either directly or through a foreclosure our Agency MBS under adverse market conditions. Because of the significant leverage we expect to have, we may incur substantial losses upon the threat or occurrence of a margin call, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Hedging against interest rate exposure may not completely insulate us from interest rate risk and could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

We may enter into interest rate cap or swap agreements or pursue other hedging strategies, including the purchase of puts, calls or other options and futures contracts in order to hedge the interest rate risk of our portfolio. In general, our hedging strategy depends on our view of our entire portfolio consisting of assets, liabilities and derivative instruments, in light of prevailing market conditions. We could misjudge the condition of our investment portfolio or the market. Our hedging activity will vary in scope based on the level and volatility of interest rates and principal prepayments, the type of Agency MBS we hold and other changing market conditions. Hedging may fail to protect or could adversely affect us because, among other things:

- hedging can be expensive, particularly during periods of rising and volatile interest rates;
- available interest rate hedging may not correspond directly with the interest rate risk for which protection is sought;
  - the duration of the hedge may not match the duration of the related liability;
  - certain types of hedges may expose us to risk of loss beyond the fee paid to initiate the hedge;
- the credit quality of the counterparty on the hedge may be downgraded to such an extent that it impairs our ability to sell or assign our side of the hedging transaction; and
  - the counterparty in the hedging transaction may default on its obligation to pay.

There are no perfect hedging strategies, and interest rate hedging may fail to protect us from loss. Alternatively, we may fail to properly assess a risk to our investment portfolio or may fail to recognize a risk entirely, leaving us exposed to losses without the benefit of any offsetting hedging activities. The derivative financial instruments we select may not have the effect of reducing our interest rate risk. The nature and timing of hedging transactions may influence the effectiveness of these strategies. Poorly designed strategies or improperly executed transactions could actually increase our risk and losses. In addition, hedging activities could result in losses if the event against which we hedge does not occur.

Because of the foregoing risks, our hedging activity could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.



Our use of certain hedging techniques may expose us to counterparty risks.

To the extent that our hedging instruments are not traded on regulated exchanges, guaranteed by an exchange or its clearinghouse, or regulated by any U.S. or foreign governmental authorities, there may not be requirements with respect to record keeping, financial responsibility or segregation of customer funds and positions. Furthermore, the enforceability of agreements underlying hedging transactions may depend on compliance with applicable statutory and commodity and other regulatory requirements and, depending on the domicile of the counterparty, applicable international requirements. Consequently, if any of these issues causes a counterparty to fail to perform under a derivative agreement we could incur a significant loss.

For example, if a counterparty under an interest rate swaption agreement that we enter into as part of our hedging strategy cannot perform under the terms of the interest rate swaption agreement, we may not receive payments due under that agreement, and, thus, we may lose any potential benefit associated with the interest rate swaption. Additionally, we may also risk the loss of any collateral we have pledged to secure our obligations under these swaption agreements if the counterparty becomes insolvent or files for bankruptcy. Similarly, if an interest rate swaption counterparty fails to perform under the terms of the interest rate swaption agreement, in addition to not being able to exercise or otherwise cash settle the agreement, we could also incur a loss for the premium paid for that swaption.

We rely on analytical models and other data to analyze potential asset acquisition and disposition opportunities and to manage our portfolio. Such models and other data may be incorrect, misleading or incomplete, which could cause us to purchase assets that do not meet our expectations or to make asset management decisions that are not in line with our strategy.

We rely on analytical models and other data supplied by third parties. These models and data may be used to value assets or potential asset acquisitions and dispositions and in connection with our asset management activities. If our models and data prove to be incorrect, misleading or incomplete, any decisions made in reliance thereon could expose us to potential risks.

Our reliance on models and data may induce us to purchase certain assets at prices that are too high, to sell certain other assets at prices that are too low or to miss favorable opportunities altogether. Similarly, any hedging activities that are based on faulty models and data may prove to be unsuccessful.

Some models, such as prepayment models, may be predictive in nature. The use of predictive models has inherent risks. For example, such models may incorrectly forecast future behavior, leading to potential losses. In addition, the predictive models used by us may differ substantially from those models used by other market participants, resulting in valuations based on these predictive models that may be substantially higher or lower for certain assets than actual market prices. Furthermore, because predictive models are usually constructed based on historical data supplied by third parties, the success of relying on such models may depend heavily on the accuracy and reliability of the supplied historical data, and, in the case of predicting performance in scenarios with little or no historical precedent (such as extreme broad-based declines in home prices, or deep economic recessions or depressions), such models must employ greater degrees of extrapolation and are therefore more speculative and less reliable.

All valuation models rely on correct market data input. If incorrect market data is entered into even a well-founded valuation model, the resulting valuations will be incorrect. However, even if market data is inputted correctly, “model prices” will often differ substantially from market prices, especially for securities with complex characteristics or whose values are particularly sensitive to various factors. If our market data inputs are incorrect or our model prices differ substantially from market prices, our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to

make distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected.

-20-

---

Valuations of some of our assets are inherently uncertain, may be based on estimates, may fluctuate over short periods of time and may differ from the values that would have been used if a ready market for these assets existed. As a result, the values of some of our assets are uncertain.

While in many cases our determination of the fair value of our assets is based on valuations provided by third-party dealers and pricing services, we can and do value assets based upon our judgment, and such valuations may differ from those provided by third-party dealers and pricing services. Valuations of certain assets are often difficult to obtain or are unreliable. In general, dealers and pricing services heavily disclaim their valuations. Additionally, dealers may claim to furnish valuations only as an accommodation and without special compensation, and so they may disclaim any and all liability for any direct, incidental or consequential damages arising out of any inaccuracy or incompleteness in valuations, including any act of negligence or breach of any warranty. Depending on the complexity and illiquidity of an asset, valuations of the same asset can vary substantially from one dealer or pricing service to another. The valuation process during times of market distress can be particularly difficult and unpredictable and during such time the disparity of valuations provided by third-party dealers can widen.

Our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to make distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected if our fair value determinations of these assets were materially higher than the values that would exist if a ready market existed for these assets.

Because the assets that we acquire might experience periods of illiquidity, we might be prevented from selling our Agency MBS at favorable times and prices, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Agency MBS generally experience periods of illiquidity. Such conditions are more likely to occur for structured Agency MBS because such securities are generally traded in markets much less liquid than the PT Agency MBS market. As a result, we may be unable to dispose of our Agency MBS at advantageous times and prices or in a timely manner. The lack of liquidity might result from the absence of a willing buyer or an established market for these assets as well as legal or contractual restrictions on resale. The illiquidity of Agency MBS could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Our use of leverage could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Under normal market conditions, we generally expect our leverage ratio to be less than 12 to 1, although at times our borrowings may be above this level. We incur this indebtedness by borrowing against a substantial portion of the market value of our PT Agency MBS and a portion of our structured Agency MBS. Our total indebtedness, however, is not expressly limited by our policies and will depend on our prospective lenders' estimates of the stability of our portfolio's cash flow. As a result, there is no limit on the amount of leverage that we may incur. We face the risk that we might not be able to meet our debt service obligations or a lender's margin requirements from our income and, to the extent we cannot, we might be forced to liquidate some of our Agency MBS at unfavorable prices. Our use of leverage could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operation and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders. For example, our repurchase agreement borrowings are secured by our PT Agency MBS and may be secured by a portion of our structured Agency MBS under repurchase agreements. A decline in the market value of the PT Agency MBS or structured Agency MBS used to secure these debt obligations could limit our ability to borrow or result in lenders requiring us to pledge additional collateral to secure our borrowings. In that situation, we could be required to sell Agency MBS under adverse market conditions in order to obtain the additional collateral required by the lender. If these sales are made at prices lower than the carrying value of the Agency MBS, we would experience losses.

If we experience losses as a result of our use of leverage, such losses could materially adversely affect our business, results of operations and financial condition and our ability to make distributions to our stockholders.

-21-

---

Our use of repurchase agreements may give our lenders greater rights in the event that either we or any of our lenders file for bankruptcy, which may make it difficult for us to recover our collateral in the event of a bankruptcy filing.

Our borrowings under repurchase agreements may qualify for special treatment under the bankruptcy code, giving our lenders the ability to avoid the automatic stay provisions of the bankruptcy code and to take possession of and liquidate our collateral under the repurchase agreements without delay if we file for bankruptcy. Furthermore, the special treatment of repurchase agreements under the bankruptcy code may make it difficult for us to recover our pledged assets in the event that any of our lenders files for bankruptcy. Thus, the use of repurchase agreements exposes our pledged assets to risk in the event of a bankruptcy filing by either our lenders or us. In addition, if the lender is a broker or dealer subject to the Securities Investor Protection Act of 1970, or an insured depository institution subject to the Federal Deposit Insurance Act, our ability to exercise our rights to recover our investment under a repurchase agreement or to be compensated for any damages resulting from the lender's insolvency may be further limited by those statutes.

If we fail to maintain our relationship with AVM, L.P. or if we do not establish relationships with other repurchase agreement trading, clearing and administrative service providers, our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected.

We have engaged AVM, L.P. to provide us with certain repurchase agreement trading, clearing and administrative services. If we are unable to maintain our relationship with AVM, L.P. or we are unable to establish successful relationships with other repurchase agreement trading, clearing and administrative service providers, our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders could be materially adversely affected.

If our lenders default on their obligations to resell the Agency MBS back to us at the end of the repurchase transaction term, or if the value of the Agency MBS has declined by the end of the repurchase transaction term or if we default on our obligations under the repurchase transaction, we will lose money on these transactions, which, in turn, may materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

When we engage in a repurchase transaction, we initially sell securities to the financial institution under one of our master repurchase agreements in exchange for cash, and our counterparty is obligated to resell the securities to us at the end of the term of the transaction, which is typically from 24 to 90 days but may be up to 364 days or more. The cash we receive when we initially sell the securities is less than the value of those securities, which is referred to as the haircut. Many financial institutions from which we may obtain repurchase agreement financing have increased their haircuts in the past and may do so again in the future. If these haircuts are increased, we will be required to post additional cash or securities as collateral for our Agency MBS. If our counterparty defaults on its obligation to resell the securities to us, we would incur a loss on the transaction equal to the amount of the haircut (assuming there was no change in the value of the securities). We would also lose money on a repurchase transaction if the value of the underlying securities had declined as of the end of the transaction term, as we would have to repurchase the securities for their initial value but would receive securities worth less than that amount. Any losses we incur on our repurchase transactions could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

If we default on one of our obligations under a repurchase transaction, the counterparty can terminate the transaction and cease entering into any other repurchase transactions with us. In that case, we would likely need to establish a replacement repurchase facility with another financial institution in order to continue to leverage our portfolio and carry out our investment strategy. There is no assurance we would be able to establish a suitable replacement facility on acceptable terms or at all.





We have issued long-term debt to fund our operations which can increase the volatility of our earnings and stockholders' equity.

In October 2005, Bimini Capital completed a private offering of trust preferred securities of Bimini Capital Trust II, of which \$26.8 million are still outstanding. The Company must pay interest on these junior subordinated notes on a quarterly basis at a rate equal to current three month LIBOR rate plus 3.5%. To the extent the Company's does not generate sufficient earnings to cover the interest payments on the debt, our earnings and stockholders' equity may be negatively impacted.

The Company considers the junior subordinated notes as part of its long-term capital base. Therefore, for purposes of all disclosure in this report concerning our capital or leverage, the Company considers both stockholders' equity and the \$26.8 million of junior subordinated notes to constitute capital.

The Company has also elected to account for its investments in MBS under the fair value option and, therefore, will report MBS on our financial statements at fair value with unrealized gains and losses included in earnings. Changes in the value of the MBS do not impact the outstanding balance of the junior subordinated notes but rather our stockholders' equity. Therefore, changes in the value of our MBS will be absorbed solely by our stockholders' equity. Because our stockholders equity is small in relation to our total capital, such changes may result in significant changes in our stockholders' equity.

Clearing facilities or exchanges upon which some of our hedging instruments are traded may increase margin requirements on our hedging instruments in the event of adverse economic developments.

In response to events having or expected to have adverse economic consequences or which create market uncertainty, clearing facilities or exchanges upon which some of our hedging instruments, such as Eurodollar futures contracts, are traded may require us to post additional collateral against our hedging instruments. In the event that future adverse economic developments or market uncertainty result in increased margin requirements for our hedging instruments, it could materially adversely affect our liquidity position, business, financial condition and results of operations.

We may change our investment strategy, investment guidelines and asset allocation without notice or stockholder consent, which may result in riskier investments.

Our Board of Directors has the authority to change our investment strategy or asset allocation at any time without notice to or consent from our stockholders. To the extent that our investment strategy changes in the future, we may make investments that are different from, and possibly riskier than, the investments described in this annual report. A change in our investment strategy may increase our exposure to interest rate and real estate market fluctuations. Furthermore, a change in our asset allocation could result in our allocating assets in a different manner than as described in this annual report.

Competition might prevent us from acquiring Agency MBS at favorable yields, which could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

We operate in a highly competitive market for investment opportunities. Our net income largely depends on our ability to acquire Agency MBS at favorable spreads over our borrowing costs. In acquiring Agency MBS, we compete with a variety of institutional investors, including mortgage REITs, investment banking firms, savings and loan associations, banks, insurance companies, mutual funds, other lenders, other entities that purchase Agency MBS, the Federal Reserve, other governmental entities and government-sponsored entities, many of which have greater financial, technical, marketing and other resources than we do. Some competitors may have a lower cost of funds and access to funding sources that may not be available to us, such as funding from the U.S. Government. Additionally, many of our competitors are required to maintain an exemption from the Investment Company Act. In addition, some of our competitors may have higher risk tolerances or different risk assessments, which could allow them to consider a wider variety of investments. Furthermore, competition for investments in Agency MBS may lead the price of such investments to increase, which may further limit our ability to generate desired returns. As a result, we may not be able to acquire sufficient Agency MBS at favorable spreads over our borrowing costs, which would materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

We are highly dependent on communications and information systems operated by third parties, and systems failures could significantly disrupt our business, which may, in turn, adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Our business is highly dependent on communications and information systems that allow us to monitor, value, buy, sell, finance and hedge our investments. These systems are operated by third parties and, as a result, we have limited ability to ensure their continued operation. In the event of a systems failure or interruption, we will have limited ability to affect the timing and success of systems restoration. Any failure or interruption of our systems could cause delays or other problems in our securities trading activities, including Agency MBS trading activities, which could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

We depend primarily on two individuals to operate our business, and the loss of one or both of such persons could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

We depend substantially on two individuals, Robert E. Cauley, our Chairman and Chief Executive Officer, and G. Hunter Haas, our President, Chief Investment Officer and Chief Financial Officer, to manage our business. We depend on the diligence, experience and skill of Mr. Cauley and Mr. Haas in managing all aspects of our business, including the selection, acquisition, structuring and monitoring of securities portfolios and associated borrowings. Although we have entered into contracts and compensation arrangements with Mr. Cauley and Mr. Haas that encourage their continued employment, those contracts may not prevent either Mr. Cauley or Mr. Haas from leaving our company. The loss of either of them could materially adversely affect our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

If we issue debt securities, our operations may be restricted and we will be exposed to additional risk.

If we decide to issue debt securities in the future, it is likely that such securities will be governed by an indenture or other instrument containing covenants restricting our operating flexibility. Additionally, any convertible or

exchangeable securities that we issue in the future may have rights, preferences and privileges more favorable than those of our Class A Common Stock. We, and indirectly our stockholders, will bear the cost of issuing and servicing such securities. Holders of debt securities may be granted specific rights, including but not limited to, the right to hold a perfected security interest in certain of our assets, the right to accelerate payments due under the indenture, rights to restrict dividend payments, and rights to approve the sale of assets. Such additional restrictive covenants and operating restrictions could have a material adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

Adoption of the Basel III standards and other proposed supplementary regulatory standards may negatively impact our access to financing or affect the terms of our future financing arrangements.

In response to various financial crises and the volatility of financial markets, the Basel Committee on Banking Supervision, an international body comprised of senior representatives of bank supervisory authorities and central banks from 27 countries, including the United States, adopted the Basel III standards several years ago. The final package of Basel III reforms was approved by the G20 leaders in November 2010. In January 2013, the Basel Committee agreed to delay implementation of the Basel III standards and expanded the scope of assets permitted to be included in a bank's liquidity measurement. In 2014, the Basel Committee announced that it would propose additional changes to capital requirements for banks over the next few years. U.S. regulators have elected to implement substantially all of the Basel III standards. These new standards, including the Supplementary Leverage Ratio imposed by the Federal Reserve Board, the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation and the Office of the Comptroller of the Currency, which will be fully phased in by 2019, will require banks to hold more capital, predominantly in the form of common equity, than under the current capital framework. These increased bank capital requirements may constrain our ability to obtain attractive future financings and increase the cost of such financings if they are obtained.

In April 2014, U.S. regulators adopted rules requiring enhanced supplementary leverage ratio standards beginning in January 2018, which would impose capital requirements more stringent than those of the Basel III standards for the most systematically significant banking organizations in the U.S. Adoption and implementation of the Basel III standards and the supplemental regulatory standards adopted by U.S. regulators may negatively impact our access to financing or affect the terms of our future financing arrangements.

The termination of our management agreement with Orchid could significantly reduce our revenues.

Upon completion of its initial public offering, Orchid became externally managed and advised by Bimini Advisors. As Manager, Bimini Advisors is responsible for administering Orchid's business activities and day-to-day operations. Pursuant to the terms of the management agreement, Bimini Advisors provides Orchid with its management team, including its officers, along with appropriate support personnel.

In exchange for these services, Bimini Advisors receives a monthly management fee. In addition, Orchid is obligated to reimburse Bimini Advisors for any direct expenses incurred on its behalf and Bimini Advisors allocates to Orchid its pro rata portion of certain overhead costs. If Orchid were to terminate the management agreement without cause, it would be obligated to pay to Bimini Advisors a termination fee equal to three times the average annual management fee, as defined in the management agreement, before or on the last day of the initial term or automatic renewal term. The loss of these revenues, if it were to occur, would have a severe and immediate impact on the Company.

### Risks Related to Our Organization and Structure

Loss of our exemption from regulation under the Investment Company Act would negatively affect the value of shares of our common stock and our ability to pay distributions to our stockholders.

We have operated and intend to continue to operate our business so as to be exempt from registration under the Investment Company Act, because we are “primarily engaged in the business of purchasing or otherwise acquiring mortgages and other liens on and interests in real estate.” Specifically, we invest and intend to continue to invest so that at least 55% of the assets that we own on an unconsolidated basis consist of qualifying mortgages and other liens and interests in real estate, which are collectively referred to as “qualifying real estate assets,” and so that at least 80% of the assets we own on an unconsolidated basis consist of real estate-related assets (including our qualifying real estate assets). We treat Fannie Mae, Freddie Mac and Ginnie Mae whole-pool residential mortgage pass-through securities issued with respect to an underlying pool of mortgage loans in which we hold all of the certificates issued by the pool as qualifying real estate assets based on no-action letters issued by the SEC. To the extent that the SEC publishes new or different guidance with respect to these matters, we may fail to qualify for this exemption.

If we fail to qualify for this exemption, we could be required to restructure our activities in a manner that, or at a time when, we would not otherwise choose to do so, which could negatively affect the value of shares of our common stock and our ability to distribute dividends. For example, if the market value of our investments in CMOs or structured Agency MBS, neither of which are qualifying real estate assets for Investment Company Act purposes, were to increase by an amount that resulted in less than 55% of our assets being invested in pass-through Agency MBS, we might have to sell CMOs or structured Agency MBS in order to maintain our exemption from the Investment Company Act. The sale could occur during adverse market conditions, and we could be forced to accept a price below that which we believe is acceptable.

Alternatively, if we fail to qualify for this exemption, we may have to register under the Investment Company Act and we could become subject to substantial regulation with respect to our capital structure (including our ability to use leverage), management, operations, transactions with affiliated persons (as defined in the Investment Company Act), portfolio composition, including restrictions with respect to diversification and industry concentration, and other matters.

We may be required at times to adopt less efficient methods of financing certain of our securities, and we may be precluded from acquiring certain types of higher yielding securities. The net effect of these factors would be to lower our net interest income. If we fail to qualify for an exemption from registration as an investment company or an exclusion from the definition of an investment company, our ability to use leverage would be substantially reduced, and we would not be able to conduct our business as described in this prospectus. Our business will be materially and adversely affected if we fail to qualify for and maintain an exemption from regulation pursuant to the Investment Company Act.

Failure to obtain and maintain an exemption from being regulated as a commodity pool operator could subject us to additional regulation and compliance requirements and may result in fines and other penalties which could materially adversely affect our business and financial condition.

The Dodd-Frank Act established a comprehensive new regulatory framework for derivative contracts commonly referred to as “swaps.” As a result, any investment fund that trades in swaps may be considered a “commodity pool,” which would cause its operators (in some cases the fund’s directors) to be regulated as “commodity pool operators,” (“CPOs”). Under new rules adopted by the U.S. Commodity Futures Trading Commission, (the “CFTC”), those funds that become commodity pools solely because of their use of swaps must register with the National Futures Association

(the “NFA”). Registration requires compliance with the CFTC’s regulations and the NFA’s rules with respect to capital raising, disclosure, reporting, recordkeeping and other business conduct.

We use hedging instruments in conjunction with our investment portfolio and related borrowings to reduce or mitigate risks associated with changes in interest rates, mortgage spreads, yield curve shapes and market volatility. These hedging instruments may include interest rate swaps, interest rate futures and options on interest rate futures. We do not currently engage in any speculative derivatives activities or other non-hedging transactions using swaps, futures or options on futures. We do not use these instruments for the purpose of trading in commodity interests, and we do not consider the Company or its operations to be a commodity pool as to which CPO registration or compliance is required.

The CFTC has substantial enforcement power with respect to violations of the laws over which it has jurisdiction, including their anti-fraud and anti-manipulation provisions. For example, the CFTC may suspend or revoke the registration of or the no-action relief afforded to a person who fails to comply with commodities laws and regulations, prohibit such a person from trading or doing business with registered entities, impose civil money penalties, require restitution and seek fines or imprisonment for criminal violations. In the event that the CFTC asserts that we are not entitled to the no-action letter relief claimed, we may be obligated to furnish additional disclosures and reports, among other things. Further, a private right of action exists against those who violate the laws over which the CFTC has jurisdiction or who willfully aid, abet, counsel, induce or procure a violation of those laws. In the event that we fail to comply with statutory requirements relating to derivatives or with the CFTC's rules thereunder, including the no-action letter described above, we may be subject to significant fines, penalties and other civil or governmental actions or proceedings, any of which could have a materially adverse effect on our business, financial condition and results of operations.

Our Rights Plan could inhibit a change in our control that would otherwise be favorable to our stockholders.

In December 2015, our Board of Directors adopted a Rights Agreement (the "Rights Plan") in an effort to protect against a possible limitation on our ability to use our net operating losses ("NOLs") and net capital losses ("NCLs") by discouraging investors from aggregating ownership of our Class A Common Stock and triggering an "ownership change" for purposes of Sections 382 and 383 of the Code. Under the terms of the Rights Plan, in general, if a person or group acquires ownership of 4.9% or more of the outstanding shares of our Class A Common Stock without the consent of our Board of Directors (an "Acquiring Person"), all of our other stockholders will have the right to purchase securities from us at a discount to such securities' fair market value, thus causing substantial dilution to the Acquiring Person. As a result, the Rights Plan may have the effect of inhibiting or impeding a change in control not approved by our Board of Directors and, notwithstanding its purpose, could adversely affect our shareholders' ability to realize a premium over the then-prevailing market price for our common stock in connection with such a transaction. In addition, because our Board of Directors may consent to certain transactions, the Rights Plan gives our Board of Directors significant discretion over whether a potential acquirer's efforts to acquire a large interest in us will be successful. There can be no assurance that the Rights Plan will prevent an "ownership change" within the meaning of Sections 382 and 383 of the Code, in which case we may lose all or most of the anticipated tax benefits associated with our prior losses.

Certain provisions of applicable law and our charter and bylaws may restrict business combination opportunities that would otherwise be favorable to our stockholders.

Our charter and bylaws and Maryland law contain provisions that may delay, defer or prevent a change in control or other transaction that might involve a premium price for our common stock or otherwise be in the best interests of our stockholders, including business combination provisions, supermajority vote and cause requirements for removal of directors, provisions that vacancies on our Board of Directors may be filled only by the remaining directors, for the full term of the directorship in which the vacancy occurred, the power of our Board of Directors to increase or decrease the aggregate number of authorized shares of stock or the number of shares of any class or series of stock, to

cause us to issue additional shares of stock of any class or series and to fix the terms of one or more classes or series of stock without stockholder approval, the restrictions on ownership and transfer of our stock and advance notice requirements for director nominations and stockholder proposals. These provisions, along with the restrictions on ownership and transfer contained in our charter and certain provisions of Maryland law described below, could discourage unsolicited acquisition proposals or make it more difficult for a third party to gain control of us, which could adversely affect the market price of our securities.



Our rights and the rights of our stockholders to take action against our directors and officers are limited, which could limit your recourse in the event of actions not in your best interests.

Our charter limits the liability of our directors and officers to us and our stockholders for money damages, except for liability resulting from:

- actual receipt of an improper benefit or profit in money, property or services; or
- a final judgment based upon a finding of active and deliberate dishonesty by the director or officer that was material to the cause of action adjudicated.

We have entered into indemnification agreements with our directors and executive officers that obligate us to indemnify them to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law. In addition, our charter authorizes the Company to obligate itself to indemnify our present and former directors and officers for actions taken by them in those and other capacities to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law. Our bylaws require us, to the maximum extent permitted by Maryland law, to indemnify each present and former director or officer in the defense of any proceeding to which he or she is made, or threatened to be made, a party by reason of his or her service to us. In addition, we may be obligated to advance the defense costs incurred by our directors and officers. As a result, we and our stockholders may have more limited rights against our directors and officers than might otherwise exist absent the provisions in our charter, bylaws and indemnification agreements or that might exist with other companies.

Certain provisions of Maryland law could inhibit changes in control.

Certain provisions of the Maryland General Corporation Law (the “MGCL”), may have the effect of inhibiting a third party from making a proposal to acquire us or impeding a change of control under circumstances that otherwise could provide our stockholders with the opportunity to realize a premium over the then-prevailing market price of our common stock, including:

- “business combination” provisions that, subject to limitations, prohibit certain business combinations between us and an “interested stockholder” (defined generally as any person who beneficially owns 10% or more of the voting power of our outstanding voting stock or an affiliate or associate of ours who, at any time within the two-year period immediately prior to the date in question, was the beneficial owner of 10% or more of the voting power of our then-outstanding stock) or an affiliate of an interested stockholder for five years after the most recent date on which the stockholder became an interested stockholder, and thereafter require two supermajority stockholder votes to approve any such combination; and
- “control share” provisions that provide that a holder of “control shares” of the Company (defined as voting shares of stock which, when aggregated with all other shares of stock owned by the acquiror or in respect of which the acquiror is able to exercise or direct the exercise of voting power (except solely by virtue of a revocable proxy), entitle the acquiror to exercise one of three increasing ranges of voting power in electing directors) acquired in a “control share acquisition” (defined as the direct or indirect acquisition of ownership or control of issued and outstanding “control shares,” subject to certain exceptions) generally has no voting rights with respect to the control shares except to the extent approved by our stockholders by the affirmative vote of two-thirds of all the votes entitled to be cast on the matter, excluding all interested shares.

We have elected to opt-out of these provisions of the MGCL, in the case of the business combination provisions, by resolution of our Board of Directors (provided that such business combination is first approved by our Board of Directors, including a majority of our directors who are not affiliates or associates of such person), and in the case of the control share provisions, pursuant to a provision in our bylaws. However, our Board of Directors may by resolution elect to repeal the foregoing opt-out from the business combination provisions of the MGCL, and we may, by amendment to our bylaws, opt in to the control share provisions of the MGCL in the future.



We may be subject to adverse legislative or regulatory changes that could reduce the market price of our common stock.

At any time, laws or regulations, or the administrative interpretations of those laws or regulations, that impact our business and Maryland corporations may be amended. In addition, the markets for MBS and derivatives, including interest rate swaps, have been the subject of intense scrutiny in recent months. We cannot predict when or if any new law, regulation or administrative interpretation, or any amendment to any existing law, regulation or administrative interpretation, will be adopted or promulgated or will become effective. Additionally, revisions to these laws, regulations or administrative interpretations could cause us to change our investments. We could be materially adversely affected by any such change to any existing, or any new, law, regulation or administrative interpretation, which could reduce the market price of our common stock.

### U.S. Federal Income Tax Risks

An investment in our common stock has various income tax risks.

This summary of certain tax risks is limited to the tax risks addressed below. Additional risks or issues may exist that are not addressed in this Form 10-K and that could affect the federal and state tax treatment of us or our stockholders. This is not intended to be used and cannot be used by any stockholder to avoid penalties that may be imposed on stockholders under the Code. Management strongly urges shareholders to seek advice based on their particular circumstances from an independent tax advisor concerning the effects of federal, state and local income tax law on an investment in our common stock.

Our ability to use net operating loss carryovers and net capital loss carryovers to reduce our taxable income may be limited.

We must have taxable income or net capital gains to benefit from these net operating loss and net capital loss carryovers, as well as certain other tax attributes. Although we believe that a significant portion of our NOLs will be available to use to offset the future taxable income of Bimini Capital and MortCo, no assurance can be provided that we will have taxable income or gains in the future to apply against our remaining NOLs and NCLs.

In addition, our NOL and NCL carryovers may be limited by Sections 382 and 383 of the Code if we undergo an “ownership change.” Generally, an “ownership change” occurs if certain persons or groups increase their aggregate ownership in our company by more than 50 percentage points looking back over the relevant testing period. If an ownership change occurs, our ability to use our NOLs and NCLs to reduce our taxable income in a future year would be limited to a Section 382 limitation equal to the fair market value of our stock immediately prior to the ownership change multiplied by the long-term tax-exempt interest rate in effect for the month of the ownership change. In the event of an ownership change, NOLs and NCLs that exceed the Section 382 limitation in any year will continue to be allowed as carryforwards for the remainder of the carryforward period and such losses can be used to offset taxable income for years within the carryforward period subject to the Section 382 limitation in each year. However, if the carryforward period for any NOL or NCL were to expire before that loss had been fully utilized, the unused portion of that loss would be lost. The carryforward period for NOLs is 20 years from the year in which the losses giving rise to the NOLs were incurred, and the carryforward period for NCL is five years from the year in which the losses giving rise to the NCL were incurred. Our use of new NOLs or NCLs arising after the date of an ownership change would not be affected by the Section 382 limitation (unless there were another ownership change after those new losses arose).



Based on our knowledge of our stock ownership, we do not believe that an ownership change has occurred since our losses were generated. Accordingly, we believe that at the current time there is no annual limitation imposed on our use of our NOLs and NCLs to reduce future taxable income. The determination of whether an ownership change has occurred or will occur is complicated and depends on changes in percentage stock ownership among stockholders. We adopted the Rights Plan described above in order to discourage or prevent an ownership change. However, there can be no assurance that the Rights Plan will prevent an ownership change. In addition, we have not obtained, and currently do not plan to obtain, a ruling from the Internal Revenue Service, or IRS, regarding our conclusion as to whether our losses are subject to any such limitations. Furthermore, we may decide in the future that it is necessary or in our interest to take certain actions that could result in an ownership change. Therefore, no assurance can be provided as to whether an ownership change has occurred or will occur in the future.

Preserving the ability to use our NOLs and NCLs may cause us to forgo otherwise attractive opportunities.

Limitations imposed by Sections 382 and 383 of the Internal Revenue Code may discourage us from, among other things, redeeming our stock or issuing additional stock to raise capital or to acquire businesses or assets. Accordingly, our desire to preserve our NOLs and NCLs may cause us to forgo otherwise attractive opportunities.

Failure to qualify as a REIT in prior years could subject us to federal income tax consequences.

Prior to our 2015 tax year, we operated in a manner that was intended to cause us to qualify as a REIT for federal income tax purposes. However, the tax laws governing REITs are extremely complex, and interpretations of the tax laws governing qualification as a REIT are limited. Qualifying as a REIT required us to meet numerous income and other tests. Given the highly complex nature of the rules governing REITs, the ongoing importance of factual determinations, and the possibility of changes in our circumstances, no assurance can be given that we qualified for any particular year.

If we failed to qualify as a REIT prior to our 2015 tax year and we do not qualify for certain statutory relief provisions, we would have to pay federal income tax on our taxable income, if any, for the year of the failure and for the following four years.

If we make distributions in excess of our current and accumulated earnings and profits, those distributions will be treated as a return of capital, which will reduce the adjusted basis of your stock, and to the extent such distributions exceed your adjusted basis, you may recognize a capital gain.

Unless you are a tax-exempt entity, distributions that we make to you generally will be subject to tax as ordinary income to the extent of our current and accumulated earnings and profits as determined for federal income tax purposes. If the amount we distribute to you exceeds your allocable share of our current and accumulated earnings and profits, the excess will be treated as a return of capital to the extent of your adjusted basis in your stock. This will reduce your basis in your stock but will not be subject to tax. If the amount we distribute to you exceeds both your allocable share of our current and accumulated earnings and profits and your adjusted basis, this amount will be treated as a gain from the sale or exchange of a capital asset.

Bimini Capital may recognize excess inclusion income that would increase the tax liability of its stockholders.

If Bimini Capital recognize excess inclusion income and that is allocated to its stockholders, this income cannot be offset by net operating losses of its stockholders. If the stockholder is a tax-exempt entity, then this income would be fully taxable as unrelated business taxable income under Section 512 of the Code. If the stockholder is a foreign person, such income would be subject to federal income tax withholding without reduction or exemption pursuant to

any otherwise applicable income tax treaty. In addition, to the extent Bimini Capital's stock is owned by tax-exempt "disqualified organizations," such as government-related entities that are not subject to tax on unrelated business taxable income, although Treasury regulations have not yet been drafted to clarify the law, it may incur a corporate level tax at the highest applicable corporate tax rate on the portion of our excess inclusion income that is allocable to such disqualified organizations.

-30-

---

Excess inclusion income could result if Bimini Capital holds a residual interest in a real estate mortgage investment conduit, or REMIC. Excess inclusion income also could be generated if Bimini Capital were to issue debt obligations with two or more maturities and the terms of the payments on these obligations bore a relationship to the payments received on its mortgage-related securities securing those debt obligations (i.e., if Bimini Capital were to own an interest in a taxable mortgage pool). Bimini Capital does not expect to acquire significant amounts of residual interests in REMICs, other than interests already owned by its subsidiary, which is treated as a separate taxable entity for these purposes. Bimini Capital intends to structure borrowing arrangements in a manner designed to avoid generating significant amounts of excess inclusion income. Bimini Capital does, however, expect to enter into various repurchase agreements that have differing maturity dates and afford the lender the right to sell any pledged mortgaged securities if Bimini Capital should default on its obligations.

#### Risks Related to Conflicts of Interest in Our Relationship with Orchid

Bimini Capital and Orchid may compete for opportunities to acquire assets, which are allocated in accordance with the Investment Allocation Agreement by and among Orchid and Bimini Advisors.

From time to time we may seek to purchase for Bimini Capital the same or similar assets that we seek to purchase for Orchid. In such an instance, we may allocate such opportunities in a manner that preferentially favors Orchid. We will make available to either Bimini Capital or Orchid opportunities to acquire assets that we determine, in our reasonable and good faith judgment, based on the objectives, policies and strategies, and other relevant factors, are appropriate for either entity in accordance with the Investment Allocation Agreement among Bimini Capital, Orchid and Bimini Advisors.

Because many of Bimini Capital's targeted assets are typically available only in specified quantities and because many of our targeted assets are also targeted assets for Orchid, we may not be able to buy as much of any given asset as required to satisfy the needs of both Bimini Capital and Orchid. In these cases, the Investment Allocation Agreement will require the allocation of such assets to both accounts in proportion to their needs and available capital. The Investment Allocation Agreement will permit departure from such proportional allocation when (i) allocating purchases of whole-pool Agency MBS, because those securities cannot be divided into multiple parts to be allocated among various accounts, and (ii) such allocation would result in an inefficiently small amount of the security being purchased for an account. In that case, the Investment Allocation Agreement allows for a protocol of allocating assets so that, on an overall basis, each account is treated equitably.

There are conflicts of interest in our relationships with Orchid, which could result in decisions that are not in the best interests of Bimini Capital's stockholders.

We are subject to conflicts of interest arising out of Bimini Advisors relationship as Manager of Orchid. All of our executive officers may have conflicts between their duties to Bimini Capital and their duties to Orchid as its Manager.

Bimini Capital may acquire or sell assets in which Orchid may have an interest. Similarly, Orchid may acquire or sell assets in which Bimini Capital has or may have an interest. Although such acquisitions or dispositions may present conflicts of interest, we nonetheless may pursue and consummate such transactions. Additionally, Bimini Capital may engage in transactions directly with Orchid, including the purchase and sale of all or a portion of a portfolio asset.

Our officers devote as much time to Bimini Capital and to Orchid as they deem appropriate. However, these officers may have conflicts in allocating their time and services among Bimini Capital and Orchid. During turbulent conditions in the mortgage industry, distress in the credit markets or other times when we will need focused support and assistance from employees, Orchid and other entities for which we may act as manager in the future will likewise require greater focus and attention, placing personnel resources in high demand. In such situations, Bimini Capital

may not receive the necessary support and assistance it requires or would otherwise receive if it were not acting as manager of one or more other entities.

-31-

---



We, directly or through Orchid, may obtain confidential information about the companies or securities in which we have invested or may invest. If we possess confidential information about such companies or securities, there may be restrictions on our ability to dispose of, increase the amount of, or otherwise take action with respect to the securities of such companies. Our management of other accounts could create a conflict of interest to the extent our officers are aware of material non-public information concerning potential investment decisions. We have implemented compliance procedures and practices designed to ensure that investment decisions are not made while in possession of material non-public information. We cannot assure you, however, that these procedures and practices will be effective. In addition, this conflict and these procedures and practices may limit the freedom of our officers to make potentially profitable investments, which could have an adverse effect on Bimini Capital's operations. These limitations imposed by access to confidential information could therefore materially adversely affect Bimini Capital's business, financial condition and results of operations and its ability to make distributions to Bimini Capital's stockholders.

Mr. Cauley, our Chief Executive Officer and Chairman of our Board of Directors, also serves as Chief Executive Officer and Chairman of the Board of Directors of Orchid and owns shares of common stock of Orchid at the time of this filing and may continue to hold shares in the future. Mr. Haas, our Chief Financial Officer, Chief Investment Officer and President, is a member of the Board of Directors of Orchid, serves as the Chief Financial Officer, Chief Investment Officer and Treasurer of Orchid and owns shares of common stock of Orchid at the time of this filing and may continue to hold shares in the future. Mr. Dwyer and Mr. Jaumot, the two independent members of our Board of Directors, own shares of common stock of Orchid at the time of this filing and may continue to own shares in the future. Accordingly, Messrs. Cauley, Haas, Dwyer and Jaumot may have a conflict of interest with respect to actions by Bimini Capital's Board of Directors that relate to Orchid as its Manager.

Bimini continues to hold an investment in the common stock of Orchid. In evaluating opportunities for ourselves and Orchid, this may lead us to emphasize certain asset acquisition, disposition or management objectives over others, such as balancing risk or capital preservation objectives against return objectives. This could increase the risks or decrease the returns of your investment in our common stock.

Bimini Capital incurred considerable cost in sponsoring the initial public offering of Orchid. It did so in return for the ability to earn management fees and share a portion of our overhead costs in the future. If the independent board of Orchid elected to not renew or to cancel the management agreement with Bimini Advisors, Bimini Capital may not be able to recoup the costs incurred in bringing Orchid to market. Even if Orchid elected not to renew the management agreement without cause, and would be required to pay Bimini Advisors a substantial termination fee, this fee, in conjunction with any management fees collected or overhead costs shared prior to the early termination of the agreement, may not be sufficient to recoup the costs Bimini Capital incurred in bringing Orchid to market.

Orchid may elect not to renew the management agreement, even without cause. The initial term of our management agreement was automatically renewed in accordance with the terms of the agreement on February 20, 2016. Upon the expiration of any automatic renewal term, with the consent of the majority of their independent directors, and upon providing 180-days' prior written notice, Orchid may elect not to renew the management agreement. If Orchid elects to not renew the agreement because of a decision by its Board of Directors that the management fee is unfair, Bimini Advisors will have the right to renegotiate a mutually agreeable management fee. If Orchid elects to not renew the management agreement without cause, it is required to pay Bimini Advisors a termination fee equal to three times the average annual management fee incurred during the prior 24-month period immediately preceding the most recently completed calendar quarter prior to the effective date of termination. While these provisions may increase the effective cost of electing to not renew the management agreement, the fee may be insufficient to recoup the costs Bimini Capital incurred in bringing Orchid to market and completing its initial public offering.



### Risks Related to Our Common Stock

Investing in our common stock may involve a high degree of risk.

The investments we make in accordance with our investment objectives may result in a high amount of risk when compared to alternative investment options and volatility or loss of principal. Our investments may be highly speculative and aggressive, and therefore an investment in our common stock may not be suitable for someone with lower risk tolerance.

There is a limited market for our Class A Common Stock.

Since November 5, 2007, our Class A Common Stock has traded on the OTC bulletin board under the symbol “BMNM”. We may apply to list our Class A Common Stock on a national securities market in the future; however, even if listed on a national securities market, the ability to buy and sell our Class A Common Stock may be limited due to our small public float, and significant sales may depress or result in a decline in the market price of our Class A Common Stock. Additionally, until such time that our Class A Common Stock is approved for listing on another national securities market, our ability to raise capital through the sale of additional securities may be limited. Accordingly, no assurance can be given as to:

- the likelihood that an actual market for our common stock will develop, or be continued once developed;
- the liquidity of any such market;
- the ability of any holder to sell shares of our common stock; or
- the prices that may be obtained for our common stock.

We have not made distributions to our stockholders since 2011.

Our Board of Directors have no authorized the payment of any cash dividends to our stockholders since 2011. All distributions will be made at the discretion of our Board of Directors out of funds legally available therefor and will depend on our earnings, our financial condition and such other factors as our Board of Directors may deem relevant from time to time. As a result of the termination of our REIT status effective as of January 1, 2015, we may retain any available funds and future earnings to fund the development and growth of our business. We cannot assure you that we will have the ability to make distributions to our stockholders in the future, or if the ability to make distributions exists, that any will be made.

Future offerings of debt securities, which would be senior to our common stock upon liquidation, or equity securities, which would dilute our existing stockholders and may be senior to our common stock for the purposes of distributions, may harm the value of our common stock.

In the future, we may attempt to increase our capital resources by making additional offerings of debt or equity securities, including commercial paper, medium-term notes, senior or subordinated notes and classes of preferred stock or common stock, as well as warrants to purchase shares of common stock or convertible preferred stock. Upon the liquidation of the Company, holders of our debt securities and shares of preferred stock and lenders with respect to other borrowings will receive a distribution of our available assets prior to the holders of our common stock. Additional equity offerings by us may dilute the holdings of our existing stockholders or reduce the market value of our common stock, or both. Our preferred stock, if issued, would have a preference on distributions that could limit our ability to make distributions to the holders of our common stock. Furthermore, our Board of Directors may, without stockholder approval, amend our charter to increase the aggregate number of our shares or the number of

shares of any class or series that we have the authority to issue, and to classify or reclassify any unissued shares of common stock or preferred stock. Because our decision to issue securities in any future offering will depend on market conditions and other factors beyond our control, we cannot predict or estimate the amount, timing or nature of our future offerings. Our stockholders are therefore subject to the risk of our future securities offerings reducing the market price of our common stock and diluting their common stock.

-33-

---

The market value of our common stock may be volatile.

The market value of shares of our common stock may be highly volatile and subject to wide price fluctuations. In addition, the trading volume in our common stock may fluctuate and cause significant price variations to occur. Some of the factors that could negatively affect the share price or trading volume of our common stock include:

- actual or anticipated variations in our operating results or distributions;
- changes in our earnings estimates or publication of research reports about us or the real estate or specialty finance industry;
  - increases in market interest rates that affect the value of our MBS portfolios;
    - changes in market valuations of similar companies;
  - adverse market reaction to any increased indebtedness we incur in the future;
    - departures of key management personnel;
    - actions by institutional stockholders;
  - speculation in the press or investment community; and
    - general market and economic conditions.

We cannot make any assurances that the market price of our common stock will not fluctuate or decline significantly in the future.

Shares of our common stock eligible for future sale may harm our share price.

We cannot predict the effect, if any, of future sales of shares of our common stock, or the availability of shares for future sales, on the market price of our common stock. Sales of substantial amounts of shares of our common stock, or the perception that these sales could occur, may harm prevailing market prices for our common stock. The 2011 Long Term Incentive Compensation Plan provides for grants of up to an aggregate of 10% of the issued and outstanding shares of our common stock (on a fully diluted basis) at the time of the award, subject to a maximum aggregate number of shares of common stock that may be issued under the 2011 Long Term Incentive Compensation Plan of 4,000,000 shares of common stock.

#### ITEM 1B. UNRESOLVED STAFF COMMENTS.

None.

#### ITEM 2. PROPERTIES.

Our executive offices and principal administrative offices are located at 3305 Flamingo Drive, Vero Beach, Florida, 32963, in an office building which we own. This facility is shared with our subsidiaries and Orchid. This property is suitable and adequate for our business as currently conducted.

#### ITEM 3. LEGAL PROCEEDINGS.

The Company may from time to time be involved in various lawsuits and claims, both pending and threatened, including some that it has asserted against others, in which monetary and other damages are sought. These lawsuits and claims relate primarily to contractual disputes arising out of the ordinary course of the Company's business. The outcome of such lawsuits and claims, as well as the costs to defend them, is inherently unpredictable, and management may choose to settle certain matters based on a cost-benefit analysis.



A complaint by a note-holder in Preferred Term Securities XX (“PreTSL XX”) was filed on July 16, 2010 in the Supreme Court of the State of New York, New York County, against Bimini Capital, the Bank of New York Mellon (“BNY Mellon”) and Hexagon Securities LLC (“Hexagon”) and nominal defendants BNY Mellon and Preferred Term Securities XX, Ltd. (“PreTSL XX”), captioned Hildene Capital Management, LLC, et al. v. The Bank of New York Mellon, et. al. The complaint, filed by Hildene Capital Management, LLC and Hildene Opportunities Fund, Ltd. (“Hildene”), alleged that Hildene suffered losses as a result of Bimini Capital’s repurchase of all outstanding fixed/floating rate capital securities of Bimini Capital Trust II for less than par value from PreTSL XX in October 2009. Hildene alleged claims against BNY Mellon for breach of the Indenture, breach of fiduciary duties and breach of the covenant of good faith and fair dealing, and claims against Bimini Capital for tortious interference with contract, aiding and abetting breach of fiduciary duty, unjust enrichment and “rescission/illegality.” Hildene also alleged derivative claims brought in the name of Nominal Defendant BNY Mellon. (Subsequently, Hexagon and Nominal Defendant PreTSL XX were voluntarily dismissed without prejudice by Hildene.) PreTSL XX, Ltd. moved to intervene as an additional plaintiff in the action, and Bimini and BNY Mellon opposed that motion. The court granted PreTSL XX, Ltd.’s motion to intervene and the Appellate Division, First Department affirmed that decision. In May 2013, Hildene voluntarily dismissed its purported derivative claims brought in the name of BNY Mellon, including its claim for “rescission/illegality.” On April 14, 2014 and May 18, 2014, Stipulations of Partial Discontinuance were filed with the court that dismissed all claims between and among Hildene and BNY Mellon, and PreTSL XX and BNY Mellon.

On May 15, 2015, Hildene and Bimini Capital agreed to settle the case, and on July 10, 2015, a Stipulation of Discontinuance was filed dismissing all claims and counterclaims between and among Hildene and Bimini Capital. In connection with the settlement and in accordance with GAAP, a loss of \$3.5 million was accrued at March 31, 2015 and has been charged to operations for the year ended December 31, 2015. At December 31, 2015, \$1.25 million of the settlement remains unpaid in accordance with the terms of the agreement.

#### ITEM 4. MINE SAFETY DISCLOSURES.

Not Applicable.

## PART II

## ITEM 5. MARKET FOR REGISTRANT'S COMMON EQUITY, RELATED STOCKHOLDER MATTERS AND ISSUER PURCHASES OF EQUITY SECURITIES.

## Market Information

Our Class A Common Stock is traded over-the-counter under the symbol "BMNM.OB". As of February 18, 2016, we had 12,631,627 shares of Class A Common Stock issued and outstanding, which were held by 400 shareholders of record and 1,672 beneficial owners whose shares were held in "street name" by brokers and depository institutions.

The following table is a summary of historical prices of our Class A Common Stock.

|                | High   | Low    | Close  | Dividends Declared |
|----------------|--------|--------|--------|--------------------|
| <b>2015</b>    |        |        |        |                    |
| First quarter  | \$1.90 | \$1.48 | \$1.75 | \$-                |
| Second quarter | 2.98   | 1.51   | 2.80   | -                  |
| Third quarter  | 2.94   | 1.21   | 1.33   | -                  |
| Fourth quarter | 1.45   | 0.66   | 0.80   | -                  |
| <b>2014</b>    |        |        |        |                    |
| First quarter  | \$0.75 | \$0.25 | \$0.56 | \$-                |
| Second quarter | 0.92   | 0.45   | 0.83   | -                  |
| Third quarter  | 1.86   | 0.79   | 1.45   | -                  |
| Fourth quarter | 1.90   | 1.32   | 1.90   | -                  |

As of December 31, 2015, we had 31,938 shares of Class B Common Stock outstanding, which were held by 2 holders of record and 31,938 shares of Class C Common Stock outstanding, which were held by one holder of record. There is no established public trading market for our Class B Common Stock or Class C Common Stock.

## Dividend Distribution Policy

Our ability to make distributions to our stockholders will depend upon the performance of our investment portfolio and the application of available net operating loss carryforwards. We have not made a distribution to stockholders since 2011, and we cannot assure you of our ability to make distributions to our stockholders in the future. Any distributions we make will be authorized by and at the discretion of our Board of Directors based upon a variety of factors deemed relevant by our directors, which may include:

- actual results of operations;
  - our financial condition;
- our level of retained cash flows;
  - our capital requirements;
  - any debt service requirements;
    - our taxable income;
- the availability of tax net operating loss carryforwards;
  - applicable provisions of Maryland law; and
- other factors that our Board of Directors may deem relevant.





Our charter authorizes us to issue preferred stock that could have a preference over our common stock with respect to distributions. We currently have no intention to issue any preferred stock, but if we do, the distribution preference on the preferred stock could limit our ability to make distributions to the holders of our common stock.

#### Securities Authorized For Issuance Under Equity Compensation Plans

On August 12, 2011, Bimini Capital's shareholders approved the 2011 Long Term Compensation Plan (the "Plan"). The Plan is intended to permit the grant of stock options, stock appreciation rights ("SARs"), stock awards, performance units and other equity-based and incentive awards up to an aggregate of 4,000,000 shares, subject to adjustments and limitations as provided in the Plan. The following table provides information as of December 31, 2015 concerning shares of our common stock authorized for issuance under the Plan.

| Plan Category   | Total number of securities to be issued upon exercise of outstanding options, warrants and rights (a) | Weighted-average exercise price of outstanding options, warrants and rights (b) | Number of securities remaining available for future issuance under equity compensation plans (excluding securities reflected in column (a)) |
|---|---|---|---|
| Equity compensation plans approved by security holders        | 77,500  | -   | 2,872,500 (2)   |
| Equity compensation plans not approved by security holders(1) | -   | -   | -   |
| <b>Total</b>  | <b>77,500</b>   | <b>-</b>  | <b>2,872,500</b>  |

(1) We do not have any equity compensation plans that have not been approved by our stockholders.

(2) Represents the maximum number of shares remaining available for future issuance under the terms of the Incentive Plan.

#### Unregistered Sales of Equity Securities

During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company issued 33,928 and 14,975 shares of Class A Common Stock to Robert J. Dwyer and Frank E. Jaumot, respectively, in consideration for their service on the Company's Board of Directors and on certain committees of the Board of Directors. The shares were issued pursuant to the exemption from registration under the Securities Act of 1933, as amended, contained in Section 4(a)(2) thereof.

#### Issuer Purchases of Equity Securities

The Company did not repurchase any shares of its stock during the three months ended December 31, 2015.

#### ITEM 6. SELECTED FINANCIAL DATA.

Not Applicable.

ITEM 7. MANAGEMENT'S DISCUSSION AND ANALYSIS OF FINANCIAL CONDITION AND RESULTS OF OPERATIONS.

The following discussion of our financial condition and results of operations should be read in conjunction with the financial statements and notes to those statements included in Item 8 of this Form 10-K. The discussion may contain certain forward-looking statements that involve risks and uncertainties. Forward-looking statements are those that are not historical in nature. As a result of many factors, such as those set forth under "Risk Factors" in this Form 10-K, our actual results may differ materially from those anticipated in such forward-looking statements.

-37-

---

## Year 2015 Significant Events

Bimini Capital Management, Inc., a Maryland corporation (“Bimini Capital” and, collectively with its subsidiaries, the “Company,” “we”, “us” or “our”), has historically been organized, operated and taxed as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the “Code”), and as of December 31, 2014, our corporate structure included two taxable REIT subsidiaries (“TRS”), and until its deconsolidation on December 31, 2014, a separately taxed REIT subsidiary, Orchid Island Capital, Inc. (“Orchid”).

Certain trends and events experienced during 2015 have caused Bimini Capital to no longer meet the Code’s rules and regulations to be taxed as a REIT, effective January 1, 2015. In particular, additional offerings of common stock by Orchid in 2015 increased revenue attributable to management fees received from Orchid. In addition, payments that have been and will be made by Bimini Capital pursuant to a litigation settlement agreement entered into in 2015 have reduced and may continue to reduce the value of Bimini Capital’s assets and the amount of revenues generated by our mortgage-backed securities portfolio. Consequently, the value of our two TRSs has increased in relation to the value of Bimini Capital’s assets to a level that exceeds the limits permitted for a REIT under the Code.

The failure to qualify as a REIT subjects Bimini Capital’s taxable income to federal and state corporate income taxes at regular corporate rates. However, Bimini Capital and its subsidiaries have NOL carryforwards that we believe will be available to offset taxable income, if any, in 2015 and in future periods. Management is implementing certain internal restructuring transactions that would maximize its ability to utilize the existing federal NOL carryforwards.

In addition, the termination of our REIT status eliminates the income, asset, distribution, and stock ownership requirements applicable to REITs, which will provide us with more flexibility in executing our business strategy. Specifically, because we are no longer required to derive a significant portion of our income from mortgage or other real estate related investments, we will have greater flexibility to invest in other types of assets as part of our principal investing activity, subject to maintaining compliance with our exclusion from regulation as an investment company under the Investment Company Act of 1940, as amended (the “Investment Company Act”). In addition, because we will no longer be subject to the REIT distribution requirement, we will have greater flexibility to retain our earnings to fund future growth.

## Overview

Bimini Capital was formed in September 2003 to invest primarily in residential mortgage-backed securities (“MBS”) issued and guaranteed by a federally chartered corporation or agency (“Agency MBS”). Our investment strategy focuses on, and our portfolio consists of, two categories of Agency MBS: (i) traditional pass-through Agency MBS (“PT MBS”) and (ii) structured Agency MBS, such as collateralized mortgage obligations (“CMOs”), interest only securities (“IOs”), inverse interest only securities (“IIOs”) and principal only securities (“POs”), among other types of structured Agency MBS. Beginning in 2013, and as further described below, the Company, through its wholly-owned subsidiary, also began to be an external manager of the portfolio of Orchid, and from this arrangement the Company receives management fees and expense reimbursements. In addition, the Company receives dividends from its investment in Orchid common shares. The Company treats its junior subordinated notes as an equity capital equivalent. The Company is self-managed and self-advised.

As used in this document, references to “Bimini Capital,” the parent company, and to or the general management of Bimini Capital’s portfolio of MBS refer to Bimini Capital Management, Inc. Orchid completed an initial public offering (“IPO”) of its common stock effective February 20, 2013. After that date, and until December 31, 2014, Orchid continued to be consolidated as a variable interest entity (“VIE”) as described below. As used in this document, discussions related to REIT qualifying activities include the MBS portfolios of both Bimini Capital and Orchid through December 31, 2014. References to Bimini Capital’s taxable REIT subsidiaries or non-REIT eligible assets refer to Bimini Advisors, Inc., and its wholly-owned subsidiary, Bimini Advisors, LLC (together as “Bimini Advisors”) and to MortCo TRS, LLC and its consolidated subsidiaries (collectively, “MortCo”).

#### Management of Orchid

Upon completion of its initial public offering, Orchid became externally managed and advised by Bimini Advisors pursuant to the terms of a management agreement. As Manager, Bimini Advisors is responsible for administering Orchid’s business activities and day-to-day operations. Pursuant to the terms of the management agreement, Bimini Advisors provides Orchid with its management team, including its officers, along with appropriate support personnel. Bimini Advisors is at all times subject to the supervision and oversight of Orchid’s board of directors and has only such functions and authority as delegated to it.

#### Factors that Affect our Results of Operations and Financial Condition

A variety of industry and economic factors may impact our results of operations and financial condition. These factors include:

- interest rate trends;
- the difference between Agency MBS yields and our funding and hedging costs;
  - competition for investments in Agency MBS;
  - actions taken by the Federal Reserve and the U.S. Treasury;
- prepayment rates on mortgages underlying our Agency MBS, and credit trends insofar as they affect prepayment rates; and
  - other market developments.

In addition, a variety of factors relating to our business may also impact our results of operations and financial condition. These factors include:

- our degree of leverage;
- our access to funding and borrowing capacity;
  - our borrowing costs;
  - our hedging activities;
- the market value of our investments; and
- the requirements to qualify for a registration exemption under the Investment Company Act.
- the termination of our status as a REIT for federal income tax purposes effective as of January 1, 2015 and our ability to use net operating loss carryforwards and net capital loss carryforwards to reduce our taxable income.

#### Consolidation of Orchid Island Capital, Inc.

Subsequent to Orchid’s IPO and until December 31, 2014, management concluded that Orchid was a VIE, as defined in generally accepted accounting principles, because Orchid’s equity holders lacked the ability through voting rights to make decisions about the activities that have a significant effect on the success of Orchid. Management also

concluded that Bimini Capital was the primary beneficiary of Orchid because, under the management agreement between Bimini Advisors and Orchid, Bimini Capital had the power to direct the activities of Orchid that most significantly impact its economic performance. As a result, subsequent to Orchid's IPO and until December 31, 2014, the Company continued to consolidate Orchid in its consolidated financial statements.

In December 2014, management of Bimini Capital re-evaluated the conditions resulting in the consolidation of Orchid and concluded that, due to Bimini Capital's decreased percentage ownership interest in Orchid, there was no longer a variable interest requiring consolidation. As a result, in accordance with ASC 810, the Company deconsolidated Orchid from the consolidated balance sheet as of December 31, 2014. However, as a VIE which was deconsolidated on December 31, 2014, Orchid's results of operations were included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows through December 31, 2014, and are excluded in subsequent periods. During the period of time in which Orchid was a VIE, the net income of Orchid has been allocated to the noncontrolling interests and to Bimini Capital in proportion to their relative ownership interests in Orchid.

The consolidation of Orchid's assets and liabilities with those of Bimini Capital and its wholly-owned subsidiaries during the period of time in which Orchid was a VIE gave the appearance of a much larger organization. However, the assets recognized as a result of consolidating Orchid did not represent additional assets that could be used to satisfy claims against Bimini Capital's assets, nor did they represent amounts that are available to be distributed to Bimini Capital's stockholders. Conversely, liabilities recognized as a result of consolidating Orchid did not represent additional claims on Bimini Capital's assets; rather, they represented claims against the assets of Orchid.

#### Impact of Consolidation on Period-to-Period Comparisons

The discussion and tables set forth below present information as of certain dates and for certain periods of time in which Orchid was consolidated as a VIE. In particular, unless stated otherwise balance sheet data as of March 31, 2014, June 30, 2014 and September 30, 2014 and statement of operations data for the year ended December 31, 2014 and each quarter of 2014 reflect the consolidation of Orchid as a VIE.

The discussion and tables set forth below also present information as of certain dates and for certain periods of time in which Orchid was not consolidated as a VIE. Unless stated otherwise, balance sheet data as of December 31, 2014, March 31, 2015, June 30, 2015, September 30, 2015 and December 31, 2015, statement of operations data for the year ended December 31, 2015, and the statement of cash flows for the year ended December 31, 2015 do not reflect the consolidation of Orchid as a VIE.

Certain discussion and tables below provide period-to-period comparisons in which Orchid was consolidated on the first date or period and deconsolidated on the second date or period. The changes reflected in those period-to-period comparisons are due in large part to the consolidation (or deconsolidation) of Orchid.

#### Dividends To Stockholders

Prior to January 1, 2015, in order to maintain its qualification as a REIT, Bimini Capital was required (among other provisions in the Code) to annually distribute dividends to its stockholders in an amount at least equal to, generally, 90% of Bimini Capital's REIT taxable income. REIT taxable income is a term that describes Bimini Capital's operating results calculated in accordance with rules and regulations promulgated pursuant to the Code. Effective January 1, 2015, with the termination of Bimini Capital's REIT status, any dividends that may be paid to stockholders are no longer deductible by Bimini Capital in computing taxable income.

During the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, Bimini Capital made no dividend declarations. All distributions are made at the discretion of the Company's Board of Directors and will depend on the Company's results of operations, financial conditions, availability of net operating losses and other factors that may be deemed relevant.

#### Results of Operations

Described below are the Company's results of operations for the year ended December 31, 2015, as compared to the year ended December 31, 2014.





## Net Income Summary

Consolidated net income for the year ended December 31, 2015 was \$59.2 million, or \$4.77 basic and diluted income per share of Class A Common Stock, as compared to consolidated net income of \$7.7 million, or \$0.63 basic and diluted income per share of Class A Common Stock, for the year ended December 31, 2014. The increase in net income was due primarily to the reversal of a valuation allowance on deferred tax assets in connection with the termination of Bimini Capital's REIT status. The comparability of the results of operations for 2015 and 2014 are affected by the inclusion of the activities of Orchid for the year ended December 31, 2015 prior to the deconsolidation date.

The components of net income for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, along with the changes in those components are presented in the table below:

(in thousands)

|  | 2015      | 2014     | Change      |
|--|-----------|----------|-------------|
| Net portfolio interest income                              | \$3,887   | \$31,157 | \$(27,270 ) |
| Interest expense on junior subordinated notes              | (998 )    | (985 )   | (13 )       |
| (Losses) gains on MBS and derivative instruments           | (3,400 )  | 1,160    | (4,560 )    |
| Net portfolio (deficiency) income                          | (511 )    | 31,332   | (31,843 )   |
| Other income   | 6,947     | 3,882    | 3,065       |
| Expenses   | (9,655 )  | (7,220 ) | (2,435 )    |
| (Loss) income before income tax benefit                    | (3,219 )  | 27,994   | (31,213 )   |
| Income tax benefit   | (62,450 ) | (1,877 ) | (60,573 )   |
| Net income   | 59,231    | 29,871   | 29,360      |
| Less: Income attributable to noncontrolling interests      | -         | 22,126   | (22,126 )   |
| Net income attributable to Bimini Capital Management, Inc. | \$59,231  | \$7,745  | \$51,486    |

## GAAP and Non-GAAP Reconciliation

## Economic Interest Expense and Economic Net Interest Income

To date, the Company has used derivatives, specifically interest rate futures contracts, such as Eurodollar and Treasury Note ("T-Note") futures contracts, and interest rate swaptions, to hedge a portion of the interest rate risk on its repurchase agreements and junior subordinate notes in a rising rate environment. Each interest rate futures contract covers a specific three month period, but the Company typically has many contracts in place at any point in time — usually covering several years in the aggregate. We currently have Eurodollar futures contracts in place. We previously entered into interest rate swaptions agreements through Orchid that gave us the option to enter into swaps covering future periods.

The Company has not elected to designate its derivative holdings for hedge accounting treatment under the Financial Accounting Standards Board, (the "FASB"), Accounting Standards Codification, ("ASC"), Topic 815, Derivatives and Hedging. Changes in fair value of these instruments are presented in a separate line item in the Company's consolidated statements of operations and not included in interest expense. As such, for financial reporting purposes, interest expense and cost of funds are not impacted by the fluctuation in value of the derivative instruments. In the future, the Company may use other derivative instruments to hedge its interest expense and/or elect to designate its derivative holdings for hedge accounting treatment.

For the purpose of computing economic net interest income and ratios relating to cost of funds measures, GAAP interest expense has been adjusted to reflect the realized gains or losses on specific derivative instruments that pertain to each period presented. As of December 31, 2015, the Company has Eurodollar futures contracts in place through

2018. Adjusting our interest expense for the periods presented by the gains or losses on all derivative instruments would not accurately reflect our economic interest expense for these periods.

-41-

---

For each period presented, the Company has combined the effects of the derivative financial instruments in place for the respective period with the actual interest expense incurred on repurchase agreements and junior subordinated notes to reflect total expense for the applicable period. Interest expense, including the effect of derivative instruments for the period, is referred to as economic interest expense. Net interest income, when calculated to include the effect of derivative instruments for the period, is referred to as economic net interest income.

However, because the Company has not elected hedging treatment under ASC Topic 815, the gains or losses on all of the Company's derivative instruments held during the period are reflected in our consolidated statements of operations. This presentation includes gains or losses on all contracts in effect during the reporting period, including those covering both the current period as well as future periods.

The Company believes that economic interest expense and economic net interest income provides meaningful information to consider, in addition to the respective amounts prepared in accordance with GAAP. The non-GAAP measures help the Company to evaluate its financial position and performance without the effects of certain transactions and GAAP adjustments that are not necessarily indicative of its current investment portfolio or operations. The realized and unrealized gains or losses presented in the Company's consolidated statements of operations are not necessarily representative of the total interest rate expense that the Company will ultimately realize. This is because as interest rates move up or down in the future, the gains or losses the Company ultimately realizes, and which will affect the Company's total interest rate expense in future periods, may differ from the unrealized gains or losses recognized as of the reporting date.

The Company's presentation of the economic value of its hedging strategy has important limitations. First, other market participants may calculate economic interest expense and economic net interest income differently than the Company calculates them. Second, while the Company believes that the calculation of the economic value of our hedging strategy described above helps to present our financial position and performance, it may be of limited usefulness as an analytical tool. Therefore, the economic value of the Company's investment strategy should not be viewed in isolation and is not a substitute for interest expense and net interest income computed in accordance with GAAP.

The tables below present a reconciliation of the adjustments to interest expense shown for each period relative to our derivative instruments, and the consolidated statements of operations line item, gains (losses) on derivative instruments, calculated in accordance with GAAP for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 and for each quarter during 2015 and 2014.

Gains (Losses) on Derivative Instruments - Recognized in Consolidated Statement of Operations (GAAP)  
(in thousands)

| Three Months Ended         | Repurchase<br>Agreements | Junior<br>Subordinated<br>Debt | Total     |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|-----------|
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                          |                                |           |
| December 31, 2015          | \$426                    | \$ 197                         | \$623     |
| September 30, 2015         | (676 )                   | (315 )                         | (991 )    |
| June 30, 2015              | 7                        | (1 )                           | 6         |
| March 31, 2015             | (687 )                   | (328 )                         | (1,015 )  |
| December 31, 2014          | (9,719 )                 | (287 )                         | (10,006 ) |
| September 30, 2014         | 3,257                    | 149                            | 3,406     |
| June 30, 2014              | (5,757 )                 | (117 )                         | (5,874 )  |
| March 31, 2014             | (1,693 )                 | (24 )                          | (1,717 )  |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                          |                                |           |
| December 31, 2015          | \$426                    | \$ 197                         | \$623     |
| September 30, 2015         | (676 )                   | (315 )                         | (991 )    |
| June 30, 2015              | 7                        | (1 )                           | 6         |
| March 31, 2015             | (687 )                   | (328 )                         | (1,015 )  |
| December 31, 2014          | (158 )                   | (287 )                         | (445 )    |
| September 30, 2014         | 200                      | 149                            | 349       |
| June 30, 2014              | (29 )                    | (117 )                         | (146 )    |
| March 31, 2014             | -                        | (24 )                          | (24 )     |

(in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Repurchase<br>Agreements | Junior<br>Subordinated<br>Debt | Total      |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                          |                                |            |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(930 )                 | \$(447 )                       | \$(1,377 ) |
| December 31, 2014          | (13,912 )                | (279 )                         | (14,191 )  |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                          |                                |            |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(930 )                 | \$(447 )                       | \$(1,377 ) |
| December 31, 2014          | 13                       | (279 )                         | (266 )     |

## Gains (Losses) on Derivative Instruments - Attributed to Current Period (Non-GAAP)

(in thousands)

| Three Months Ended         | Repurchase<br>Agreements | Junior<br>Subordinated<br>Debt | Total    |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|----------|
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                          |                                |          |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(31 )                  | \$ (80 )                       | \$(111 ) |
| September 30, 2015         | (20 )                    | (74 )                          | (94 )    |
| June 30, 2015              | (9 )                     | (64 )                          | (73 )    |
| March 31, 2015             | (1 )                     | (54 )                          | (55 )    |
| December 31, 2014          | (145 )                   | (136 )                         | (281 )   |
| September 30, 2014         | (24 )                    | (141 )                         | (165 )   |
| June 30, 2014              | (3 )                     | (127 )                         | (130 )   |
| March 31, 2014             | (136 )                   | (109 )                         | (245 )   |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                          |                                |          |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(31 )                  | \$ (80 )                       | \$(111 ) |
| September 30, 2015         | (20 )                    | (74 )                          | (94 )    |
| June 30, 2015              | (9 )                     | (64 )                          | (73 )    |
| March 31, 2015             | (1 )                     | (54 )                          | (55 )    |
| December 31, 2014          | -                        | (136 )                         | (136 )   |
| September 30, 2014         | -                        | (141 )                         | (141 )   |
| June 30, 2014              | -                        | (127 )                         | (127 )   |
| March 31, 2014             | (106 )                   | (109 )                         | (215 )   |

(in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Repurchase<br>Agreements | Junior<br>Subordinated<br>Debt | Total    |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|----------|
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                          |                                |          |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(61 )                  | \$ (272 )                      | \$(333 ) |
| December 31, 2014          | (308 )                   | (513 )                         | (821 )   |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                          |                                |          |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(61 )                  | \$ (272 )                      | \$(333 ) |
| December 31, 2014          | (106 )                   | (513 )                         | (619 )   |

## Gains (Losses) on Derivative Instruments - Attributed to Future Periods (Non-GAAP)

(in thousands)

| Three Months Ended         | Repurchase<br>Agreements | Junior<br>Subordinated<br>Debt | Total    |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|----------|
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                          |                                |          |
| December 31, 2015          | \$457                    | \$ 277                         | \$734    |
| September 30, 2015         | (656 )                   | (241 )                         | (897 )   |
| June 30, 2015              | 16                       | 63                             | 79       |
| March 31, 2015             | (686 )                   | (274 )                         | (960 )   |
| December 31, 2014          | (9,574 )                 | (151 )                         | (9,725 ) |
| September 30, 2014         | 3,281                    | 290                            | 3,571    |
| June 30, 2014              | (5,754 )                 | 10                             | (5,744 ) |
| March 31, 2014             | (1,557 )                 | 85                             | (1,472 ) |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                          |                                |          |
| December 31, 2015          | \$457                    | \$ 277                         | \$734    |
| September 30, 2015         | (656 )                   | (241 )                         | (897 )   |
| June 30, 2015              | 16                       | 63                             | 79       |
| March 31, 2015             | (686 )                   | (274 )                         | (960 )   |
| December 31, 2014          | (158 )                   | (151 )                         | (309 )   |
| September 30, 2014         | 199                      | 290                            | 489      |
| June 30, 2014              | (29 )                    | 10                             | (19 )    |
| March 31, 2014             | 106                      | 85                             | 191      |

(in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Repurchase<br>Agreements | Junior<br>Subordinated<br>Debt | Total      |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------------------|------------|
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                          |                                |            |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(869 )                 | \$ (175 )                      | \$(1,044 ) |
| December 31, 2014          | (13,604 )                | 234                            | (13,370 )  |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                          |                                |            |
| December 31, 2015          | \$(869 )                 | \$ (175 )                      | \$(1,044 ) |
| December 31, 2014          | 118                      | 234                            | 352        |

## Economic Net Portfolio Interest Income

(in thousands)

| Three Months Ended         | Interest<br>Income | GAAP<br>Basis | Interest Expense on Repurchase<br>Agreements   |   | Economic<br>Basis(2) | Net Portfolio<br>Interest Income |                   |
|----------------------------|--------------------|---------------|--|---|----------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|
|                            |                    |               | Gains<br>(Losses) on<br>Derivative<br>Instruments<br>Attributed<br>to Current<br>Period(1) |   |                      | GAAP<br>Basis                    | Economic<br>Basis |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                    |               |  |   |                      |                                  |                   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$1,035            | \$120         | \$(31)   | ) | \$151                | \$915                            | \$884             |
| September 30, 2015         | 996                | 107           | (20)   | ) | 127                  | 889                              | 869               |
| June 30, 2015              | 1,074              | 98            | (9)  | ) | 107                  | 976                              | 967               |
| March 31, 2015             | 1,207              | 100           | (1)  | ) | 101                  | 1,107                            | 1,106             |
| December 31, 2014          | 13,168             | 1,213         | (145)  | ) | 1,358                | 11,955                           | 11,810            |
| September 30, 2014         | 10,035             | 886           | (24)   | ) | 910                  | 9,149                            | 9,125             |
| June 30, 2014              | 7,119              | 728           | (3)  | ) | 731                  | 6,391                            | 6,388             |
| March 31, 2014             | 4,116              | 454           | (136)  | ) | 590                  | 3,662                            | 3,526             |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                    |               |  |   |                      |                                  |                   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$1,035            | \$120         | \$(31)   | ) | \$151                | \$915                            | \$884             |
| September 30, 2015         | 996                | 107           | (20)   | ) | 127                  | 889                              | 869               |
| June 30, 2015              | 1,074              | 98            | (9)  | ) | 107                  | 976                              | 967               |
| March 31, 2015             | 1,207              | 100           | (1)  | ) | 101                  | 1,107                            | 1,106             |
| December 31, 2014          | 1,022              | 87            | -  |   | 87                   | 935                              | 935               |
| September 30, 2014         | 749                | 67            | -  |   | 67                   | 682                              | 682               |
| June 30, 2014              | 530                | 52            | -  |   | 52                   | 478                              | 478               |
| March 31, 2014             | 333                | 43            | (106)  | ) | 149                  | 290                              | 184               |

(in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Interest<br>Income | GAAP<br>Basis | Interest Expense on Repurchase<br>Agreements   |   | Economic<br>Basis(2) | Net Portfolio<br>Interest Income |                   |
|----------------------------|--------------------|---------------|--|---|----------------------|----------------------------------|-------------------|
|                            |                    |               | Gains<br>(Losses) on<br>Derivative<br>Instruments<br>Attributed<br>to Current<br>Period(1) |   |                      | GAAP<br>Basis                    | Economic<br>Basis |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                    |               |  |   |                      |                                  |                   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$4,312            | \$425         | \$(61)   | ) | \$486                | \$3,887                          | \$3,826           |
| December 31, 2014          | 34,438             | 3,281         | (308)  | ) | 3,589                | 31,157                           | 30,849            |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                    |               |  |   |                      |                                  |                   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$4,312            | \$425         | \$(61)   | ) | \$486                | \$3,887                          | \$3,826           |
| December 31, 2014          | 2,634              | 249           | (106)  | ) | 355                  | 2,385                            | 2,279             |

(1) Reflects the effect of derivative instrument hedges for only the period presented.

- (2) Calculated by subtracting the effect of derivative instrument hedges attributed to the period presented from GAAP interest expense.
- (3) Calculated by adding the effect of derivative instrument hedges attributed to the period presented to GAAP net portfolio interest income.



## Economic Net Interest Income

(in thousands)

| Three Months Ended         | Net Portfolio Interest Income |                   | Interest Expense on Junior Subordinated Notes |                              |                   | Net Interest Income |                |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|---|------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------|
|                            | GAAP Basis                    | Economic Basis(1) | GAAP Basis                                    | Effect of Non-GAAP Hedges(2) | Economic Basis(3) | GAAP Basis          | Economic Basis |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                               |                   |   |                              |                   |                     |                |
| December 31, 2015          | \$915                         | \$884             | \$255   | \$(80)                       | \$335             | \$660               | \$549          |
| September 30, 2015         | 889                           | 869               | 252   | (74)                         | 326               | 637                 | 543            |
| June 30, 2015              | 976                           | 967               | 248   | (64)                         | 312               | 728                 | 655            |
| March 31, 2015             | 1,107                         | 1,106             | 243   | (54)                         | 297               | 864                 | 809            |
| December 31, 2014          | 11,955                        | 11,810            | 248   | (136)                        | 384               | 11,707              | 11,426         |
| September 30, 2014         | 9,150                         | 9,126             | 248   | (141)                        | 389               | 8,902               | 8,737          |
| June 30, 2014              | 6,391                         | 6,388             | 245   | (127)                        | 372               | 6,146               | 6,016          |
| March 31, 2014             | 3,662                         | 3,526             | 243   | (109)                        | 352               | 3,419               | 3,174          |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                               |                   |   |                              |                   |                     |                |
| December 31, 2015          | \$915                         | \$884             | \$255   | \$(80)                       | \$335             | \$660               | \$549          |
| September 30, 2015         | 889                           | 869               | 252   | (74)                         | 326               | 637                 | 543            |
| June 30, 2015              | 976                           | 967               | 248   | (64)                         | 312               | 728                 | 655            |
| March 31, 2015             | 1,107                         | 1,106             | 243   | (54)                         | 297               | 864                 | 809            |
| December 31, 2014          | 935                           | 935               | 248   | (136)                        | 384               | 687                 | 551            |
| September 30, 2014         | 682                           | 682               | 248   | (141)                        | 389               | 434                 | 293            |
| June 30, 2014              | 478                           | 478               | 245   | (127)                        | 372               | 233                 | 106            |
| March 31, 2014             | 290                           | 184               | 243   | (109)                        | 352               | 47                  | (168)          |

(in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Net Portfolio Interest Income |                   | Interest Expense on Junior Subordinated Notes |                              |                   | Net Interest Income |                |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|---|------------------------------|-------------------|---------------------|----------------|
|                            | GAAP Basis                    | Economic Basis(1) | GAAP Basis                                    | Effect of Non-GAAP Hedges(2) | Economic Basis(3) | GAAP Basis          | Economic Basis |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                               |                   |   |                              |                   |                     |                |
| December 31, 2015          | \$3,887                       | \$3,826           | \$998   | \$(272)                      | \$1,270           | \$2,889             | \$2,556        |
| December 31, 2014          | 31,158                        | 30,850            | 984   | (513)                        | 1,497             | 30,174              | 29,353         |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                               |                   |   |                              |                   |                     |                |
|                            | \$3,887                       | \$3,826           | \$998   | \$(272)                      | \$1,270           | \$2,889             | \$2,556        |

|                      |       |       |     |      |   |       |       |     |
|----------------------|-------|-------|-----|------|---|-------|-------|-----|
| December 31,<br>2015 |       |       |     |      |   |       |       |     |
| December 31,<br>2014 | 2,385 | 2,279 | 984 | (513 | ) | 1,497 | 1,401 | 782 |

- (1) Calculated by adding the effect of derivative instrument hedges attributed to the period presented to GAAP net portfolio interest income.
- (2) Reflects the effect of derivative instrument hedges for only the period presented.
- (3) Calculated by subtracting the effect of derivative instrument hedges attributed to the period presented from GAAP interest expense.
- (4) Calculated by adding the effect of derivative instrument hedges attributed to the period presented to GAAP net interest income.

#### Net Portfolio Income

During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company generated \$3.9 million of net portfolio interest income, consisting of \$4.3 million of interest income from MBS assets offset by \$0.4 million of interest expense on repurchase liabilities. For the year ended December 31, 2014, the Company generated \$31.2 million of net portfolio interest income, consisting of \$34.4 million of interest income from MBS assets offset by \$3.3 million of interest expense on repurchase liabilities. The \$30.1 million decrease in interest income and \$2.9 million decrease in interest expense for the year ended December 31, 2015 primarily reflects the deconsolidation of Orchid's assets and liabilities from the balance sheet beginning December 31, 2014 and the effect this had on the Company's consolidated statement of operations.

The Company's economic interest expense on repurchase liabilities for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 was \$0.5 million and \$3.6 million, respectively, resulting in \$3.8 million and \$30.8 million of economic net portfolio interest income, respectively.

The discussion above and in the following sections related to the Company's net portfolio income during the year ended December 31, 2014 includes the activities of Orchid as a VIE. Orchid's activities are not included for the year December 31, 2015. During the year ended December 31, 2015, Bimini Capital generated \$3.9 million of net portfolio interest income, consisting of \$4.3 million of interest income from MBS assets offset by \$0.4 million of interest expense on repurchase liabilities. For the comparable period ended December 31, 2014, Bimini Capital generated \$2.4 million of net portfolio interest income, consisting of \$2.6 million of interest income from MBS assets offset by \$0.2 million of interest expense on repurchase liabilities.

Bimini's economic interest expense on repurchase liabilities for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 was \$0.5 million and \$0.4 million, respectively, resulting in \$3.8 million and \$2.3 million of economic net portfolio interest income, respectively.

The tables below provide consolidated information on our portfolio average balances, interest income, yield on assets, average repurchase agreement balances, interest expense, cost of funds, net interest income and net interest rate spread for each quarter in 2015 and 2014 and for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 on both a GAAP and economic basis.

(\$ in thousands)

| Three Months Ended  | Average MBS Held(1) | Interest Income(2) | Yield on Average |   | Average Repurchase Agreements(1) | Interest Expense |                   | Average Cost of Funds |                   |      |   |
|---------------------|---------------------|--------------------|------------------|---|----------------------------------|------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|------|---|
|                     |                     |                    | MBS              | % |                                  | GAAP Basis       | Economic Basis(2) | GAAP Basis            | Economic Basis(3) |      |   |
| Consolidated        |                     |                    |                  |   |                                  |                  |                   |                       |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015   | \$ 103,551          | \$ 1,035           | 4.00             | % | \$ 95,456                        | \$ 119           | \$ 151            | 0.50                  | %                 | 0.63 | % |
| September 30, 2015  | 115,437             | 996                | 3.45             | % | 107,442                          | 108              | 127               | 0.40                  | %                 | 0.47 | % |
| June 30, 2015       | 111,674             | 1,074              | 3.85             | % | 103,750                          | 98               | 107               | 0.38                  | %                 | 0.41 | % |
| March 31, 2015      | 116,709             | 1,207              | 4.14             | % | 108,129                          | 100              | 101               | 0.37                  | %                 | 0.37 | % |
| December 31, 2014   | 1,466,048           | 13,168             | 3.59             | % | 1,442,905                        | 1,213            | 1,358             | 0.34                  | %                 | 0.38 | % |
| September 30, 2014  | 1,108,367           | 10,035             | 3.62             | % | 1,096,611                        | 886              | 910               | 0.32                  | %                 | 0.33 | % |
| June 30, 2014       | 882,591             | 7,119              | 3.23             | % | 783,323                          | 728              | 731               | 0.37                  | %                 | 0.37 | % |
| March 31, 2014      | 601,441             | 4,116              | 2.74             | % | 533,008                          | 454              | 590               | 0.34                  | %                 | 0.44 | % |
| Bimini Capital Only |                     |                    |                  |   |                                  |                  |                   |                       |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015   | \$ 103,551          | \$ 1,035           | 4.00             | % | \$ 95,456                        | \$ 119           | \$ 151            | 0.50                  | %                 | 0.63 | % |
| September 30, 2015  | 115,437             | 996                | 3.45             | % | 107,442                          | 108              | 127               | 0.40                  | %                 | 0.47 | % |
| June 30, 2015       | 111,674             | 1,074              | 3.85             | % | 103,750                          | 98               | 107               | 0.38                  | %                 | 0.41 | % |
| March 31, 2015      | 116,709             | 1,207              | 4.14             | % | 108,129                          | 100              | 101               | 0.37                  | %                 | 0.37 | % |
| December 31, 2014   | 103,696             | 1,022              | 3.94             | % | 96,591                           | 87               | 86                | 0.36                  | %                 | 0.36 | % |
| September 30, 2014  | 82,599              | 749                | 3.63             | % | 76,772                           | 67               | 67                | 0.35                  | %                 | 0.35 | % |
| June 30, 2014       | 70,710              | 530                | 3.00             | % | 65,849                           | 53               | 53                | 0.32                  | %                 | 0.32 | % |
| March 31, 2014      | 51,951              | 333                | 2.57             | % | 48,106                           | 43               | 149               | 0.36                  | %                 | 1.24 | % |

(\$ in thousands)

| Years Ended            | Average<br>MBS<br>Held(1) | Interest<br>Income(2) | Yield<br>on<br>Average |   | Average<br>Repurchase<br>Agreements(1) | Interest Expense |                      | Average Cost of<br>Funds |   |                      |   |
|------------------------|---------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|---|--|------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|---|----------------------|---|
|                        |                           |                       | MBS                    | % |  | GAAP<br>Basis    | Economic<br>Basis(2) | GAAP<br>Basis            | % | Economic<br>Basis(3) | % |
| Consolidated           |                           |                       |                        |   |  |                  |                      |                          |   |                      |   |
| December 31, 2015      | \$ 111,843                | \$ 4,312              | 3.86                   | % | \$ 103,694                             | \$ 425           | \$ 486               | 0.41                     | % | 0.47                 | % |
| December 31, 2014      | 1,014,612                 | 34,438                | 3.39                   | % | 963,962                                | 3,281            | 3,589                | 0.34                     | % | 0.37                 | % |
| Bimini Capital<br>Only |                           |                       |                        |   |  |                  |                      |                          |   |                      |   |
| December 31, 2015      | \$ 111,843                | \$ 4,312              | 3.86                   | % | \$ 103,694                             | \$ 425           | \$ 486               | 0.41                     | % | 0.47                 | % |
| December 31, 2014      | 77,239                    | 2,634                 | 3.41                   | % | 71,830                                 | 250              | 355                  | 0.35                     | % | 0.49                 | % |

-48-

(\$ in thousands)

| Three Months Ended         | Net Portfolio Interest Income |                   | Net Portfolio Interest Spread |                   |      |   |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|------|---|
|                            | GAAP Basis                    | Economic Basis(2) | GAAP Basis                    | Economic Basis(4) |      |   |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                               |                   |                               |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$915                         | \$884             | 3.50                          | %                 | 3.37 | % |
| September 30, 2015         | 889                           | 869               | 3.05                          | %                 | 2.98 | % |
| June 30, 2015              | 976                           | 967               | 3.47                          | %                 | 3.44 | % |
| March 31, 2015             | 1,107                         | 1,106             | 3.77                          | %                 | 3.77 | % |
| December 31, 2014          | 11,955                        | 11,810            | 3.25                          | %                 | 3.21 | % |
| September 30, 2014         | 9,150                         | 9,126             | 3.30                          | %                 | 3.29 | % |
| June 30, 2014              | 6,391                         | 6,388             | 2.86                          | %                 | 2.86 | % |
| March 31, 2014             | 3,662                         | 3,526             | 2.40                          | %                 | 2.30 | % |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                               |                   |                               |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$915                         | \$884             | 3.50                          | %                 | 3.37 | % |
| September 30, 2015         | 889                           | 869               | 3.05                          | %                 | 2.98 | % |
| June 30, 2015              | 976                           | 967               | 3.47                          | %                 | 3.44 | % |
| March 31, 2015             | 1,107                         | 1,106             | 3.77                          | %                 | 3.77 | % |
| December 31, 2014          | 935                           | 935               | 3.58                          | %                 | 3.58 | % |
| September 30, 2014         | 682                           | 682               | 3.28                          | %                 | 3.28 | % |
| June 30, 2014              | 478                           | 478               | 2.68                          | %                 | 2.68 | % |
| March 31, 2014             | 290                           | 184               | 2.21                          | %                 | 1.33 | % |

(\$ in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Net Portfolio Interest Income |                   | Net Portfolio Interest Spread |                   |      |   |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|-------------------------------|-------------------|------|---|
|                            | GAAP Basis                    | Economic Basis(2) | GAAP Basis                    | Economic Basis(4) |      |   |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                               |                   |                               |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$3,887                       | \$3,826           | 3.45                          | %                 | 3.39 | % |
| December 31, 2014          | 31,158                        | 30,850            | 3.05                          | %                 | 3.02 | % |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                               |                   |                               |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015          | \$3,887                       | \$3,826           | 3.45                          | %                 | 3.39 | % |
| December 31, 2014          | 2,385                         | 2,279             | 3.06                          | %                 | 2.92 | % |

- (1) Portfolio yields and costs of borrowings presented in the tables above and the tables on pages 50-52 are calculated based on the average balances of the underlying investment portfolio/repurchase agreement balances and are annualized for the periods presented. Average balances for quarterly periods are calculated using two data points, the beginning and ending balances. The ending balances at December 31, 2014 used for calculating averages include the portfolio/repurchase agreement balances of Orchid Island Capital, Inc.
- (2) Economic interest expense and economic net interest income presented in the tables above and the tables on pages 51-52 include the effect of derivative instrument hedges for only the period presented.
- (3) Represents interest cost of our borrowings and the effect of derivative instrument hedges attributed to the period related to hedging activities divided by Average MBS Held.
- (4) Economic Net Interest Spread is calculated by subtracting Average Economic Cost of Funds from Yield on Average MBS.

Interest Income and Average Earning Asset Yield

Interest income for the Company was \$4.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2015 and \$34.4 million for year ended December 31, 2014. Average MBS holdings were \$111.8 million and \$1,014.6 million for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively. The \$30.1 million decrease in interest income was due to a \$902.8 million decrease in average MBS holdings, offset by a 47 basis point increase in yields. The decrease in average MBS during the year ended December 31, 2015 reflects the deconsolidation of Orchid's assets as of December 31, 2014.

Edgar Filing: BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC. - Form 10-K

Interest income for Bimini Capital was \$4.3 million for the year ended December 31, 2015 and \$2.6 million for the year ended December 31, 2014. Average MBS holdings were \$111.8 million and \$77.2 million for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively. The \$1.7 million increase in interest income was due to a combination of a 45 basis point increase in yields and a \$34.6 million increase in average MBS holdings.

The tables below present the consolidated average portfolio size, income and yields of our respective sub-portfolios, consisting of structured MBS and pass-through MBS (“PT MBS”).

(\$ in thousands)

|                     | Average MBS Held |            |           | Interest Income |            |         | Realized Yield on Average MBS |            |        |
|---------------------|------------------|------------|-----------|-----------------|------------|---------|-------------------------------|------------|--------|
|                     | PT               | Structured | Total     | PT              | Structured | Total   | PT                            | Structured | Total  |
| Three Months Ended  | MBS              | MBS        | Total     | MBS             | MBS        | Total   | MBS                           | MBS        | Total  |
| Consolidated        |                  |            |           |                 |            |         |                               |            |        |
| December 31, 2015   | \$98,585         | \$ 4,966   | \$103,551 | \$1,057         | \$(22 )    | \$1,035 | 4.29 %                        | (1.82 )%   | 4.00 % |
| September 30, 2015  | 109,582          | 5,855      | 115,437   | 1,038           | (42 )      | 996     | 3.79 %                        | (2.90 )%   | 3.45 % |
| June 30, 2015       | 105,368          | 6,306      | 111,674   | 1,031           | 43         | 1,074   | 3.91 %                        | 2.75 %     | 3.85 % |
| March 31, 2015      | 111,035          | 5,674      | 116,709   | 1,090           | 117        | 1,207   | 3.93 %                        | 8.25 %     | 4.14 % |
| December 31, 2014   | 1,397,518        | 68,530     | 1,466,048 | 13,719          | (551 )     | 13,168  | 3.93 %                        | (3.21 )%   | 3.59 % |
| September 30, 2014  | 1,048,424        | 59,943     | 1,108,367 | 10,266          | (231 )     | 10,035  | 3.92 %                        | (1.55 )%   | 3.62 % |
| June 30, 2014       | 833,497          | 49,094     | 882,591   | 8,303           | (1,184 )   | 7,119   | 3.98 %                        | (9.64 )%   | 3.23 % |
| March 31, 2014      | 564,540          | 36,901     | 601,441   | 4,852           | (736 )     | 4,116   | 3.44 %                        | (7.97 )%   | 2.74 % |
| Bimini Capital Only |                  |            |           |                 |            |         |                               |            |        |
| December 31, 2015   | \$98,585         | \$ 4,966   | \$103,551 | \$1,057         | \$(22 )    | \$1,035 | 4.29 %                        | (1.82 )%   | 4.00 % |
| September 30, 2015  | 109,582          | 5,855      | 115,437   | 1,038           | (42 )      | 996     | 3.79 %                        | (2.90 )%   | 3.45 % |
| June 30, 2015       | 105,368          | 6,306      | 111,674   | 1,031           | 43         | 1,074   | 3.91 %                        | 2.75 %     | 3.85 % |
| March 31, 2015      | 111,035          | 5,674      | 116,709   | 1,090           | 117        | 1,207   | 3.93 %                        | 8.25 %     | 4.14 % |
| December 31, 2014   | 98,552           | 5,144      | 103,696   | 957             | 65         | 1,022   | 3.89 %                        | 5.01 %     | 3.94 % |
| September 30, 2014  | 79,390           | 3,209      | 82,599    | 784             | (35 )      | 749     | 3.95 %                        | (4.36 )%   | 3.63 % |
| June 30, 2014       | 69,298           | 1,412      | 70,710    | 629             | (99 )      | 530     | 3.63 %                        | (27.87 )%  | 3.00 % |
| March 31, 2014      | 50,315           | 1,636      | 51,951    | 450             | (117 )     | 333     | 3.58 %                        | (28.49 )%  | 2.57 % |

(\$ in thousands)

| Years Ended         | Average MBS Held |            |           | Interest Income |            |         | Realized Yield on Average MBS |            |        |
|---------------------|------------------|------------|-----------|-----------------|------------|---------|-------------------------------|------------|--------|
|                     | PT               | Structured |           | PT              | Structured |         | PT                            | Structured |        |
|                     | MBS              | MBS        | Total     | MBS             | MBS        | Total   | MBS                           | MBS        | Total  |
| Consolidated        |                  |            |           |                 |            |         |                               |            |        |
| December 31, 2015   | \$106,143        | \$5,700    | \$111,843 | \$4,216         | \$96       | \$4,312 | 3.97 %                        | 1.67 %     | 3.86 % |
| December 31, 2014   | 960,995          | 53,617     | 1,014,612 | 37,140          | (2,702 )   | 34,438  | 3.86 %                        | (5.04 )%   | 3.39 % |
| Bimini Capital Only |                  |            |           |                 |            |         |                               |            |        |
| December 31, 2015   | \$106,143        | \$5,700    | \$111,843 | \$4,216         | \$96       | \$4,312 | 3.97 %                        | 1.67 %     | 3.86 % |
| December 31, 2014   | 74,389           | 2,850      | 77,239    | 2,820           | (186 )     | 2,634   | 3.79 %                        | (6.51 )%   | 3.41 % |

## Interest Expense on Repurchase Agreements and the Cost of Funds

Average outstanding repurchase agreements for the Company were \$103.7 million and \$964.0 million, generating interest expense of \$0.4 million and \$3.3 million for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively. Our average cost of funds was 0.41% and 0.34% for years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively. There was a 7 basis point increase in the average cost of funds and a \$860.3 million decrease in average outstanding repurchase agreements during the year ended December 31, 2015 as compared to the year ended December 31, 2014. The decrease in average outstanding repurchase agreements, and the corresponding decrease in interest expense, reflects the deconsolidation of Orchid as of December 31, 2014.



The Company's economic interest expense was \$0.5 million and \$3.6 million for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively. There was a 10 basis point increase in the average economic cost of funds to 0.47% for the year ended December 31, 2015 from 0.37% for the previous year.

Average outstanding repurchase agreements for Bimini Capital were \$103.7 million and total interest expense was \$0.4 million for the year ended December 31, 2015. During the year ended December 31, 2014, average outstanding repurchase agreements for Bimini Capital were \$71.8 million and total interest expense was \$0.2 million. Bimini Capital's average cost of funds was 0.41% and 0.35% for years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively.

Bimini Capital's economic interest expense was \$0.5 million and \$0.4 million for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively. There was a 2 basis point decrease in the average economic cost of funds to 0.47% for the year ended December 31, 2015 from 0.49% for the previous year.

Since all of our repurchase agreements are short-term, changes in market rates directly affect our interest expense. The Company's average cost of funds calculated on a GAAP basis was 22 basis points above average one-month LIBOR and 22 basis points above average six-month LIBOR for the quarter ended December 31, 2015. The Company's average economic cost of funds was 35 basis points above average one-month LIBOR and 2 basis points below average six-month LIBOR for the quarter ended December 31, 2015. The average term to maturity of the outstanding repurchase agreements increased from 14 days at December 31, 2014 to 17 days at December 31, 2015.

The tables below present the consolidated average outstanding balance under all repurchase agreements, interest expense and average economic cost of funds, and average one-month and six-month LIBOR rates for each quarter in 2015 and 2014 and for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 on both a GAAP and economic basis.

(\$ in thousands)

| Three Months Ended<br>Consolidated | Average<br>Balance of<br>Repurchase<br>Agreements | Interest Expense |                   | Average Cost of Funds |                   |      |   |
|------------------------------------|---|------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|-------------------|------|---|
|                                    |   | GAAP<br>Basis    | Economic<br>Basis | GAAP<br>Basis         | Economic<br>Basis |      |   |
| December 31, 2015                  | \$95,456  | \$119            | \$151             | 0.50                  | %                 | 0.63 | % |
| September 30, 2015                 | 107,442   | 108              | 127               | 0.40                  | %                 | 0.47 | % |
| June 30, 2015                      | 103,750   | 98               | 107               | 0.38                  | %                 | 0.41 | % |
| March 31, 2015                     | 108,129   | 100              | 101               | 0.37                  | %                 | 0.37 | % |
| December 31, 2014                  | 1,442,905   | 1,213            | 1,358             | 0.34                  | %                 | 0.38 | % |
| September 30, 2014                 | 1,096,611   | 885              | 910               | 0.32                  | %                 | 0.33 | % |
| June 30, 2014                      | 783,323   | 728              | 731               | 0.37                  | %                 | 0.37 | % |
| March 31, 2014                     | 533,008   | 454              | 590               | 0.34                  | %                 | 0.44 | % |
| Bimini Capital Only                |   |                  |                   |                       |                   |      |   |
| December 31, 2015                  | \$95,456  | \$119            | \$151             | 0.50                  | %                 | 0.63 | % |
| September 30, 2015                 | 107,442   | 108              | 127               | 0.40                  | %                 | 0.47 | % |
| June 30, 2015                      | 103,750   | 98               | 107               | 0.38                  | %                 | 0.41 | % |
| March 31, 2015                     | 108,129   | 100              | 101               | 0.37                  | %                 | 0.37 | % |
| December 31, 2014                  | 96,591  | 87               | 86                | 0.36                  | %                 | 0.36 | % |
| September 30, 2014                 | 76,772  | 67               | 67                | 0.35                  | %                 | 0.35 | % |
| June 30, 2014                      | 65,849  | 53               | 53                | 0.32                  | %                 | 0.32 | % |
| March 31, 2014                     | 48,106  | 43               | 149               | 0.36                  | %                 | 1.24 | % |



(\$ in thousands)

| Years Ended                | Average                          |                             | Average Cost of Funds |            |                |  |
|----------------------------|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------|------------|----------------|--|
|                            | Balance of Repurchase Agreements | Interest Expense GAAP Basis | Economic Basis        | GAAP Basis | Economic Basis |  |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                                  |                             |                       |            |                |  |
| December 31, 2015          | \$ 103,694                       | \$ 425                      | 486                   | 0.41%      | 0.47%          |  |
| December 31, 2014          | 963,962                          | 3,280                       | 3,589                 | 0.34%      | 0.37%          |  |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                                  |                             |                       |            |                |  |
| December 31, 2015          | \$ 103,694                       | \$ 425                      | - 486                 | 0.41%      | 0.47%          |  |
| December 31, 2014          | 71,830                           | 250                         | 355                   | 0.35%      | 0.49%          |  |

| Three Months Ended         | Average LIBOR       |           | Average GAAP Cost of Funds |           |                     |           | Average Economic Cost of Funds |           |                     |           |
|----------------------------|---------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|--------------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|
|                            | Relative to Average |           | Relative to Average        |           | Relative to Average |           | Relative to Average            |           | Relative to Average |           |
|                            | One-Month           | Six-Month | One-Month                  | Six-Month | One-Month           | Six-Month | One-Month                      | Six-Month | One-Month           | Six-Month |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                     |           |                            |           |                     |           |                                |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2015          | 0.28                | % 0.65    | % 0.22                     | (0.15)%   | 0.35                | % (0.02)  | %                              |           |                     |           |
| September 30, 2015         | 0.19                | % 0.49    | % 0.21                     | (0.09)%   | 0.28                | % (0.02)  | %                              |           |                     |           |
| June 30, 2015              | 0.18                | % 0.40    | % 0.20                     | (0.02)%   | 0.23                | % 0.01    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| March 31, 2015             | 0.17                | % 0.35    | % 0.20                     | 0.02      | 0.20                | % 0.02    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2014          | 0.16                | % 0.34    | % 0.18                     | 0.00      | 0.22                | % 0.04    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| September 30, 2014         | 0.15                | % 0.33    | % 0.17                     | (0.01)%   | 0.18                | % 0.00    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| June 30, 2014              | 0.15                | % 0.33    | % 0.22                     | 0.04      | 0.22                | % 0.04    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| March 31, 2014             | 0.16                | % 0.34    | % 0.18                     | 0.00      | 0.28                | % 0.10    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                     |           |                            |           |                     |           |                                |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2015          | 0.28                | % 0.65    | % 0.22                     | (0.15)%   | 0.35                | % (0.02)  | %                              |           |                     |           |
| September 30, 2015         | 0.19                | % 0.49    | % 0.21                     | (0.09)%   | 0.28                | % (0.02)  | %                              |           |                     |           |
| June 30, 2015              | 0.18                | % 0.40    | % 0.20                     | (0.02)%   | 0.23                | % 0.01    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| March 31, 2015             | 0.17                | % 0.35    | % 0.20                     | 0.02      | 0.20                | % 0.02    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2014          | 0.16                | % 0.34    | % 0.20                     | 0.02      | 0.20                | % 0.02    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| September 30, 2014         | 0.15                | % 0.33    | % 0.20                     | 0.02      | 0.20                | % 0.02    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| June 30, 2014              | 0.15                | % 0.33    | % 0.17                     | (0.01)%   | 0.17                | % (0.01)  | %                              |           |                     |           |
| March 31, 2014             | 0.16                | % 0.34    | % 0.20                     | 0.02      | 1.08                | % 0.90    | %                              |           |                     |           |

| Years Ended                | Average LIBOR       |           | Average GAAP Cost of Funds |           |                     |           | Average Economic Cost of Funds |           |                     |           |
|----------------------------|---------------------|-----------|----------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|--------------------------------|-----------|---------------------|-----------|
|                            | Relative to Average |           | Relative to Average        |           | Relative to Average |           | Relative to Average            |           | Relative to Average |           |
|                            | One-Month           | Six-Month | One-Month                  | Six-Month | One-Month           | Six-Month | One-Month                      | Six-Month | One-Month           | Six-Month |
| <b>Consolidated</b>        |                     |           |                            |           |                     |           |                                |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2015          | 0.21                | % 0.47    | % 0.20                     | (0.06)%   | 0.26                | % (0.00)  | %                              |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2014          | 0.16                | % 0.33    | % 0.18                     | 0.01      | 0.21                | % 0.04    | %                              |           |                     |           |
| <b>Bimini Capital Only</b> |                     |           |                            |           |                     |           |                                |           |                     |           |
| December 31, 2015          | 0.21                | % 0.47    | % 0.20                     | (0.06)%   | 0.26                | % (0.00)  | %                              |           |                     |           |

|                   |      |   |      |   |      |   |      |   |      |   |      |   |
|-------------------|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|
| December 31, 2014 | 0.16 | % | 0.33 | % | 0.19 | % | 0.02 | % | 0.20 | % | 0.16 | % |
|-------------------|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|------|---|

-52-

---

## Junior Subordinated Notes

Interest expense on the Company's junior subordinated debt securities was approximately \$1.0 million for both of the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014. The average rate of interest paid for the year ended December 31, 2015 was 3.79% compared to 3.74% for the comparable period in 2014. The junior subordinated debt securities pay interest at a floating rate. The rate is adjusted quarterly and set at a spread of 3.50% over the prevailing three-month LIBOR rate on the determination date. As of December 31, 2015, the interest rate was 4.01%.

## Gains or Losses and Other Income

The table below presents the Company's gains or losses and other income for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014.

(in thousands)

|  | 2015     | 2014     | Change     |
|--|----------|----------|------------|
| Realized (losses) gains on sales of MBS                  | \$(79 )  | \$2,949  | \$(3,028 ) |
| Unrealized (losses) gains on MBS                         | (1,944 ) | 12,402   | (14,346 )  |
| Total (losses) gains on MBS                              | (2,023 ) | 15,351   | (17,374 )  |
| Losses on interest rate futures                          | (1,377 ) | (9,752 ) | 8,375      |
| Gains on retained interests                              | 2,962    | 3,815    | (853 )     |
| Loss on payer swaption                                   | -        | (4,439 ) | 4,439      |
| Unrealized (losses) gains on Orchid Island Capital, Inc. | (2,961 ) | 10       | (2,971 )   |
| Orchid Island Capital, Inc. dividends                    | 1,894    | -        | 1,894      |
| Advisory services  | 5,042    | -        | 5,042      |

We invest in MBS with the intent to earn net income from the realized yield on those assets over the related funding and hedging costs, and not for purposes of making short term gains from trading in these securities. However, we have sold, and may continue to sell, existing assets to acquire new assets, which our management believes might have higher risk-adjusted returns in light of current or anticipated interest rates, federal government programs or general economic conditions or to manage our balance sheet as part of our asset/liability management strategy. During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company received proceeds of \$37.5 million from the sales of MBS compared to \$966.9 million and for the year ended December 31, 2014.

The table below presents historical interest rate data as of each quarter end during 2015 and 2014.

|                    | 5 Year<br>Treasury<br>Rate(1) | 10 Year<br>Treasury<br>Rate(1) | 15 Year<br>Fixed-Rate<br>Mortgage<br>Rate(2) | 30 Year<br>Fixed-Rate<br>Mortgage<br>Rate(2) | Three<br>Month<br>Libor(3) |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|--|--|----------------------------|
| December 31, 2015  | 1.76%                         | 2.27%                          | 3.21%  | 3.96%  | 0.54%                      |
| September 30, 2015 | 1.38%                         | 2.06%                          | 3.10%  | 3.89%  | 0.33%                      |
| June 30, 2015      | 1.63%                         | 2.34%                          | 3.19%  | 3.98%  | 0.28%                      |
| March 31, 2015     | 1.38%                         | 1.93%                          | 3.04%  | 3.77%  | 0.27%                      |
| December 31, 2014  | 1.65%                         | 2.17%                          | 3.13%  | 3.86%  | 0.25%                      |
| September 30, 2014 | 1.78%                         | 2.51%                          | 3.31%  | 4.16%  | 0.23%                      |
| June 30, 2014      | 1.63%                         | 2.52%                          | 3.27%  | 4.16%  | 0.23%                      |
| March 31, 2014     | 1.73%                         | 2.72%                          | 3.36%  | 4.34%  | 0.23%                      |

- (1) Historical 5 Year and 10 Year Treasury Rates are obtained from quoted end of day prices on the Chicago Board Options Exchange.
- (2) Historical 30 Year and 15 Year Fixed Rate Mortgage Rates are obtained from Freddie Mac's Primary Mortgage Market Survey.
- (3) Historical LIBOR are obtained from the Intercontinental Exchange Benchmark Administration Ltd.

The retained interests in securitizations represent the residual net interest spread remaining after payments on the notes issued through the securitization. Fluctuations in value of retained interests are primarily driven by projections of future interest rates (the forward LIBOR curve), the discount rate used to determine the present value of the residual cash flows and prepayment and loss estimates on the underlying mortgage loans. During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company recorded gains on retained interests of \$3.0 million compared to gains of \$3.8 million for the year ended December 31, 2014.

During the year ended December 31, 2015, advisory services revenue was comprised of management fees of approximately \$4.0 million and allocated overhead of approximately \$1.1 million. During the year ended December 31, 2014, the activities of Orchid were consolidated with the activities of the Company as more fully discussed in Note 17 to the consolidated financial statements. Amounts received under the management agreement for the year ended December 31, 2014 were eliminated in the consolidation.

### Operating Expenses

For the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company's total operating expenses were approximately \$9.7 million compared to approximately \$7.2 million for the year ended December 31, 2014. The table below presents a breakdown of operating expenses for the nine and three months ended December 31, 2015 and 2014.

(in thousands)

|  | 2015    | 2014    | Change  |
|--|---------|---------|---------|
| Compensation and benefits                        | \$2,907 | \$2,880 | \$27    |
| Legal fees                                       | 1,051   | 959     | 92      |
| Accounting, auditing and other professional fees | 574     | 948     | (374)   |
| Directors' fees and liability insurance          | 670     | 1,171   | (501)   |
| Direct operating expenses                        | 282     | 462     | (180)   |
| Settlement of litigation                         | 3,500   | -       | 3,500   |
| Other G&A expenses                               | 671     | 801     | (130)   |
|  | \$9,655 | \$7,221 | \$2,434 |

In May 2015, Bimini Capital agreed to settle a legal action as more fully described in Note 12 to the consolidated financial statements. In connection with the settlement, a loss of \$3.5 million has been charged to operations for the year ended December 31, 2015. Also, the year-over-year comparability of the data in the table above is affected by the inclusion of Orchid's activities in the year ended December 31, 2014. Expenses attributed to Orchid were approximately \$2.1 million for the year ended December 31, 2014.

### Income Taxes

During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company realized an income tax benefit of approximately \$62.4 million primarily due to the reversal of a valuation allowance on deferred tax assets associated with net operating loss carryforwards of MortCo and the establishment of deferred tax assets in connection with the termination of Bimini Capital's REIT status. At December 31, 2015, MortCo and Bimini Capital had net operating losses of approximately \$261.3 million and \$21.3 million, respectively. In assessing the realizability of deferred tax assets, management considers whether it is more likely than not that some portion or all of the deferred tax assets will not be realized. The ultimate realization of capital loss and NOL carryforwards is dependent upon the generation of future capital gains and taxable income in periods prior to their expiration and is based on management's estimated projections.





## Financial Condition:

## Mortgage-Backed Securities

As of December 31, 2015, the Company's MBS portfolio consisted of \$84.0 million of agency or government MBS at fair value and had a weighted average coupon of 4.27%. During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company received principal repayments of \$20.7 million compared to \$87.1 million for the comparable period ended December 31, 2014 (which includes repayments received by Orchid during 2014). The average prepayment speeds for the quarters ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 were 10.4% and 8.1%, respectively.

The following table presents the constant prepayment rate ("CPR") experienced on the Company's structured and PT MBS sub-portfolios, on an annualized basis, for the quarterly periods presented (including the impact of Orchid for all periods presented prior to Orchid's deconsolidation on December 31, 2014). CPR is a method of expressing the prepayment rate for a mortgage pool that assumes that a constant fraction of the remaining principal is prepaid each month or year. Specifically, the CPR in the chart below represents the three month prepayment rate of the securities in the respective asset category. Assets that were not owned for the entire quarter have been excluded from the calculation. The exclusion of certain assets during periods of high trading activity can create a very high, and often volatile, reliance on a small sample of underlying loans.

| Three Months Ended | PT MBS<br>Portfolio<br>(%) | Structured<br>MBS<br>Portfolio<br>(%) | Total<br>Portfolio<br>(%) |
|--------------------|----------------------------|---------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| December 31, 2015  | 7.9                        | 13.7                                  | 10.4                      |
| September 30, 2015 | 13.4                       | 12.4                                  | 13.0                      |
| June 30, 2015      | 16.2                       | 15.3                                  | 15.9                      |
| March 31, 2015     | 9.6                        | 12.3                                  | 10.5                      |
| December 31, 2014  | 4.3                        | 15.0                                  | 8.1                       |
| September 30, 2014 | 7.9                        | 18.5                                  | 12.3                      |
| June 30, 2014      | 4.1                        | 17.0                                  | 8.6                       |
| March 31, 2014     | 3.9                        | 16.0                                  | 9.8                       |

The following tables summarize certain characteristics of the Bimini Capital's PT MBS and structured MBS as of December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(\$ in thousands)

| Asset Category                   | Fair Value | Percentage of Entire Portfolio | Weighted Average Coupon | Weighted Average Maturity in Months | Longest Maturity | Weighted Average Coupon Reset in Months | Weighted Average Lifetime Cap | Weighted Average Periodic Cap |
|----------------------------------|------------|--------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------------|------------------|---|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| <b>December 31, 2015</b>         |            |                                |                         |                                     |                  |   |                               |                               |
| Fixed Rate MBS                   | \$ 79,170  | 94.3%                          | 4.26%                   | 313                                 | 1-Sep-45         | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| Hybrid Adjustable Rate MBS       | 118        | 0.1%                           | 4.00%                   | 313                                 | 20-Jan-42        | 15.03                                   | 9.00%                         | 1.00%                         |
| Total PT MBS                     | 79,288     | 94.4%                          | 4.26%                   | 313                                 | 1-Sep-45         | 15.03                                   | 9.00%                         | 1.00%                         |
| Interest-Only Securities         | 2,554      | 3.0%                           | 3.10%                   | 242                                 | 25-Dec-39        | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| Inverse Interest-Only Securities | 2,146      | 2.6%                           | 6.12%                   | 301                                 | 25-Apr-41        | NA                                      | 6.53%                         | NA                            |
| Total Structured MBS             | 4,700      | 5.6%                           | 4.48%                   | 269                                 | 25-Apr-41        | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| Total Mortgage Assets            | \$ 83,988  | 100.0%                         | 4.27%                   | 310                                 | 1-Sep-45         | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| <b>December 31, 2014</b>         |            |                                |                         |                                     |                  |   |                               |                               |
| Fixed Rate MBS                   | \$ 112,174 | 95.2%                          | 4.30%                   | 327                                 | 1-Dec-44         | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| Hybrid Adjustable Rate MBS       | 442        | 0.4%                           | 4.00%                   | 325                                 | 20-Jan-42        | 27.03                                   | 9.00%                         | 1.00%                         |
| Total PT MBS                     | 112,616    | 95.6%                          | 4.30%                   | 327                                 | 1-Dec-44         | 27.03                                   | 9.00%                         | 1.00%                         |
| Interest-Only Securities         | 2,276      | 1.9%                           | 3.11%                   | 240                                 | 25-Dec-39        | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| Inverse Interest-Only Securities | 2,939      | 2.5%                           | 6.35%                   | 313                                 | 25-Apr-41        | NA                                      | 0.80%                         | NA                            |
| Total Structured MBS             | 5,215      | 4.4%                           | 4.94%                   | 281                                 | 25-Apr-41        | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |
| Total Mortgage Assets            | \$ 117,831 | 100.0%                         | 4.33%                   | 325                                 | 1-Dec-44         | NA                                      | NA                            | NA                            |

(\$ in thousands)

| Agency          | December 31, 2015 |                                |   | December 31, 2014 |                                |   |
|-----------------|-------------------|--------------------------------|---|-------------------|--------------------------------|---|
|                 | Fair Value        | Percentage of Entire Portfolio |   | Fair Value        | Percentage of Entire Portfolio |   |
| Fannie Mae      | \$42,065          | 50.1                           | % | \$66,974          | 56.8                           | % |
| Freddie Mac     | 40,928            | 48.7                           | % | 50,414            | 42.8                           | % |
| Ginnie Mae      | 995               | 1.2                            | % | 443               | 0.4                            | % |
| Total Portfolio | \$83,988          | 100.0                          | % | \$117,831         | 100.0                          | % |

|  | December 31, 2015 | December 31, 2014 |
|--|-------------------|-------------------|
| Weighted Average Pass-through Purchase Price | \$107.96          | \$107.95          |
| Weighted Average Structured Purchase Price   | \$6.11            | \$5.98            |
| Weighted Average Pass-through Current Price  | \$107.86          | \$108.53          |

|   |        |        |
|---|--------|--------|
| Weighted Average Structured Current Price | \$8.45 | \$9.08 |
| Effective Duration (1)                    | 2.326  | 2.663  |

(1) Effective duration is the approximate percentage change in price for a 100 basis point change in rates. An effective duration of 2.326 indicates that an interest rate increase of 1.0% would be expected to cause a 2.326% decrease in the value of the MBS in the Company's investment portfolio at December 31, 2015. An effective duration of 2.663 indicates that an interest rate increase of 1.0% would be expected to cause a 2.663% decrease in the value of the MBS in the Company's investment portfolio at December 31, 2014. These figures include the structured securities in the portfolio but do include the effect of the Company's funding cost hedges. Effective duration quotes for individual investments are obtained from The Yield Book, Inc.

The following table presents a summary of the Company's portfolio assets acquired during the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014.

(\$ in thousands)

|                | 2015       |               |                        | 2014        |               |                        |
|----------------|------------|---------------|------------------------|-------------|---------------|------------------------|
|                | Total Cost | Average Price | Weighted Average Yield | Total Cost  | Average Price | Weighted Average Yield |
| PT MBS         | \$25,410   | \$109.45      | 2.49 %                 | \$2,254,472 | \$108.10      | 2.81 %                 |
| Structured MBS | 987        | 8.18          | 10.23 %                | 61,836      | 14.99         | (0.65)%                |

The Company's portfolio of PT MBS is typically comprised of adjustable-rate MBS, fixed-rate MBS and hybrid adjustable-rate MBS. The Company generally seeks to acquire low duration assets that offer high levels of protection from mortgage prepayments provided they are reasonably priced by the market. Although the duration of an individual asset can change as a result of changes in interest rates, the Company strives to maintain a hedged PT MBS portfolio with an effective duration of less than 2.0. The stated contractual final maturity of the mortgage loans underlying the Company's portfolio of PT MBS generally ranges up to 30 years. However, the effect of prepayments of the underlying mortgage loans tends to shorten the resulting cash flows from the Company's investments substantially. Prepayments occur for various reasons, including refinancing of underlying mortgages and loan payoffs in connection with home sales.

The duration of the Company's IO and IIO portfolio will vary greatly depending on the structural features of the securities. While prepayment activity will always affect the cash flows associated with the securities, the interest only nature of IO's may cause their durations to become extremely negative when prepayments are high, and less negative when prepayments are low. Prepayments affect the durations of IIO's similarly, but the floating rate nature of the coupon of IIOs (which is inversely related to the level of one month LIBOR) cause their price movements - and model duration - to be affected by changes in both prepayments and one month LIBOR - both current and anticipated levels. As a result, the duration of IIO securities will also vary greatly.

Prepayments on the loans underlying the Company's MBS can alter the timing of the cash flows from the underlying loans to the Company. As a result, the Company gauges the interest rate sensitivity of its assets by measuring their effective duration. While modified duration measures the price sensitivity of a bond to movements in interest rates, effective duration captures both the movement in interest rates and the fact that cash flows to a mortgage related security are altered when interest rates move. Accordingly, when the contract interest rate on a mortgage loan is substantially above prevailing interest rates in the market, the effective duration of securities collateralized by such loans can be quite low because of expected prepayments.

The Company faces the risk that the market value of its PT MBS assets will increase or decrease at different rates than that of its structured MBS or liabilities, including its hedging instruments. Accordingly, the Company assesses its interest rate risk by estimating the duration of its assets and the duration of its liabilities. The Company generally calculates duration and effective duration using various third party models or obtains these quotes from third parties. However, empirical results and various third-party models may produce different duration numbers for the same securities.

The following sensitivity analysis shows the estimated impact on the fair value of our interest rate-sensitive investments and hedge positions as of December 31, 2015, assuming rates instantaneously fall 100 basis points (“bps”), rise 100 bps and rise 200 bps, adjusted to reflect the impact of convexity, which is the measure of the sensitivity of our hedge positions and Agency MBS’ effective duration to movements in interest rates.

(\$ in thousands)

| MBS Portfolio              | Fair Value      | \$ Change in Fair Value |                  |                  | % Change in Fair Value |                |                |
|----------------------------|-----------------|-------------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------------|----------------|----------------|
|                            |                 | -100BPS                 | +100BPS          | +200BPS          | -100BPS                | +100BPS        | +200BPS        |
| Hybrid Adjustable Rate MBS | \$118           | \$2                     | \$(2)            | \$(4)            | 1.43%                  | (1.38)%        | (2.97)%        |
| Fixed Rate MBS             | 79,170          | 2,317                   | (3,707)          | (8,119)          | 2.93%                  | (4.68)%        | (10.26)%       |
| Interest-Only MBS          | 2,554           | (1,176)                 | 830              | 1,231            | (46.04)%               | 32.49%         | 48.21%         |
| Inverse Interest-Only MBS  | 2,146           | (147)                   | (124)            | (488)            | (6.85)%                | (5.79)%        | (22.71)%       |
| <b>Total MBS Portfolio</b> | <b>\$83,988</b> | <b>\$996</b>            | <b>\$(3,003)</b> | <b>\$(7,380)</b> | <b>1.19%</b>           | <b>(3.58)%</b> | <b>(8.79)%</b> |

(\$ in thousands)

|                                 | Notional Amount(1) | \$ Change in Fair Value |                |                  | % Change in Fair Value |         |         |
|---------------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|----------------|------------------|------------------------|---------|---------|
|                                 |                    | -100BPS                 | +100BPS        | +200BPS          | -100BPS                | +100BPS | +200BPS |
| Eurodollar Futures Contracts    |                    |                         |                |                  |                        |         |         |
| Repurchase Agreement Hedges     | \$560,000          | \$(1,003)               | \$1,400        | \$2,800          | (0.73)%                | 1.01%   | 2.03%   |
| Junior Subordinated Debt Hedges | 260,000            | (466)                   | 650            | 1,300            | (0.73)%                | 1.01%   | 2.03%   |
|                                 | \$820,000          | \$(1,469)               | \$2,050        | \$4,100          | (0.73)%                | 1.01%   | 2.03%   |
| <b>Gross Totals</b>             |                    | <b>\$(473)</b>          | <b>\$(953)</b> | <b>\$(3,280)</b> |                        |         |         |

(1) Represents the total cumulative contract/notional amount of Eurodollar futures contracts.

In addition to changes in interest rates, other factors impact the fair value of the Company’s interest rate-sensitive investments and hedging instruments, such as the shape of the yield curve, market expectations as to future interest rate changes and other market conditions. Accordingly, in the event of changes in actual interest rates, the change in the fair value of the Company’s assets would likely differ from that shown above and such difference might be material and adverse to the Company’s stockholders.

#### Repurchase Agreements

As of December 31, 2015, the Company had established borrowing facilities in the repurchase agreement market with a number of commercial banks and other financial institutions and had borrowings in place with three of these counterparties. We believe these facilities provide borrowing capacity in excess of our needs. None of these lenders

are affiliated with the Company. These borrowings are secured by the Company's MBS and bear interest rates that are based on a spread to LIBOR.

As of December 31, 2015, the Company had obligations outstanding under the repurchase agreements of approximately \$77.2 million with a net weighted average borrowing cost of 0.61%. The remaining maturity of the Company's outstanding repurchase agreement obligations ranged from 11 to 25 days, with a weighted average maturity of 17 days. Securing the repurchase agreement obligation as of December 31, 2015 are MBS with an estimated fair value, including accrued interest, of \$81.5 million and a weighted average maturity of 314 months. Through March 22, 2016, the Company has been able to maintain its repurchase facilities with comparable terms to those that existed at December 31, 2015 with maturities through May 13, 2016.

The table below presents information about our period-end and average repurchase agreement obligations for each quarter in 2015 and 2014.

(\$ in thousands)

| Three Months Ended | Ending<br>Balance<br>of<br>Repurchase<br>Agreements | Average<br>Balance<br>of<br>Repurchase<br>Agreements | Difference Between<br>Ending<br>Repurchase Agreements<br>and<br>Average Repurchase<br>Agreements |          |      |
|--------------------|---|--|--|----------|------|
|                    |   |  | Amount   | Percent  |      |
| December 31, 2015  | \$ 77,234   | \$ 95,456  | \$(18,222 )  | (19.09 ) | %(1) |
| September 30, 2015 | 113,677   | 107,442  | 6,235  | 5.80     | %    |
| June 30, 2015      | 101,206   | 103,750  | (2,544 )   | (2.45 )  | %    |
| March 31, 2015     | 106,294   | 108,129  | (1,835 )   | (1.70 )  | %    |
| December 31, 2014  | 109,964   | 1,442,905  | (1,332,941)  | (92.38 ) | %(2) |
| September 30, 2014 | 1,339,196   | 1,096,611  | 242,585  | 22.12    | %(3) |
| June 30, 2014      | 854,026   | 783,323  | 70,703   | 9.03     | %    |
| March 31, 2014     | 712,620   | 533,008  | 179,612  | 33.70    | %(4) |

- (1) The lower ending balance relative to the average balance during the quarter ended December 31, 2015 reflects the repositioning of the portfolio. During the quarter ended December 31, 2015, the Company's investment in PT MBS decreased \$38.6 million.
- (2) The lower ending balance relative to the average balance during the quarter ended December 31, 2014 reflects the deconsolidation of Orchid at December 31, 2014.
- (3) The higher ending balance relative to the average balance during the quarter ended September 30, 2014 reflects the deployment of the proceeds, on a leveraged basis, of Orchid's equity offerings. During the quarter ended September 30, 2014, the Company's investment in PT RMBS increased \$294.4 million.
- (4) The higher ending balance relative to the average balance during the quarter ended March 31, 2014 reflects the deployment of the proceeds, on a leveraged basis, of Orchid's January and March 2014 equity offerings. During the quarter ended March 31, 2014, the Company's investment in PT RMBS increased \$402.5 million.

#### Liquidity and Capital Resources

Liquidity is our ability to turn non-cash assets into cash, purchase additional investments, repay principal and interest on borrowings, fund overhead, fulfill margin calls and pay dividends. Our principal immediate sources of liquidity include cash balances, unencumbered assets, the availability to borrow under repurchase agreements, and fees and dividends received from Orchid. Our borrowing capacity will vary over time as the market value of our interest earning assets varies. Our balance sheet also generates liquidity on an on-going basis through payments of principal and interest we receive on our MBS portfolio, and from cash flows received from the retained interests and the collection of servicing advances. Management believes that we currently have sufficient liquidity and capital resources available for (a) the acquisition of additional investments consistent with the size and nature of our existing MBS portfolio, (b) the repayments on borrowings, (c) the payment of overhead and operating expenses, and the payment of other accrued obligations.

Our strategy for hedging our funding costs typically involves taking short positions in Eurodollar futures, T-Note futures, swaptions or other instruments. Since inception we have primarily used short positions in Eurodollar futures. When the market causes these short positions to decline in value we are required to meet margin calls with

cash. This can reduce our liquidity position to the extent other securities in our portfolio move in price in such a way that we do not receive enough cash through margin calls to offset the Eurodollar related margin calls. If this were to occur in sufficient magnitude, the loss of liquidity might force us to reduce the size of the levered portfolio, pledge additional structured securities to raise funds or risk operating the portfolio with less liquidity.

Our master repurchase agreements have no stated expiration, but can be terminated at any time at our option or at the option of the counterparty. However, once a definitive repurchase agreement under a master repurchase agreement has been entered into, it generally may not be terminated by either party. A negotiated termination can occur, but may involve a fee to be paid by the party seeking to terminate the repurchase agreement transaction.



Under our repurchase agreement funding arrangements, we are required to post margin at the initiation of the borrowing. The margin posted represents the haircut, which is a percentage of the market value of the collateral pledged. To the extent the market value of the asset collateralizing the financing transaction declines, the market value of our posted margin will be insufficient and we will be required to post additional collateral. Conversely, if the market value of the asset pledged increases in value, we would be over collateralized and we would be entitled to have excess margin returned to us by the counterparty. Our lenders typically value our pledged securities daily to ensure the adequacy of our margin and make margin calls as needed, as do we. Typically, but not always, the parties agree to a minimum threshold amount for margin calls so as to avoid the need for nuisance margin calls on a daily basis. Our master repurchase agreements do not specify the haircut; rather haircuts are determined on an individual repurchase transaction basis.

As discussed above, the Company invests a portion of its capital in structured MBS. We do not apply leverage to this portion of our portfolio. The leverage inherent in structured securities replaces the leverage obtained by acquiring PT securities and funding them in the repurchase market. This structured MBS strategy has been a core element of the Company's overall investment strategy since 2008. However, we have and may continue to pledge a portion of our structured MBS in order to raise our cash levels, but generally will not pledge these securities in order to acquire additional assets.

In future periods we expect to continue to finance our activities through repurchase agreements. As of December 31, 2015, the Company had cash and cash equivalents of \$6.3 million. We generated cash flows of \$25.1 million from principal and interest payments on our MBS portfolio and \$3.7 million from retained interests and had average repurchase agreements outstanding of \$103.7 million during the year ended December 31, 2015. In addition, during the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company received approximately \$4.9 million in management fees and expense reimbursements as manager of Orchid and approximately \$1.9 million in dividends from its investment in Orchid common shares.

In May 2015, Bimini Capital agreed to settle a legal action as more fully described in Note 12 to the consolidated financial statements. A loss of \$3.5 million has been charged to operations for the year ended December 31, 2015, and \$1.25 million of this amount remains unpaid at December 31, 2015. Although payments under the settlement agreement will reduce the Company's liquidity, management believes that the Company will be able to generate sufficient cash from its operations to meet the remaining payment obligations as they come due.

The table below summarizes the effect on our liquidity and cash flows from certain future contractual obligations as of December 31, 2015.

(in thousands)

|  | Obligations Maturing |                          |                           |                            | Total<br>Total |
|--|----------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------|----------------------------|----------------|
|  | Within<br>Year       | One to<br>Three<br>Years | Three to<br>Five<br>Years | More than<br>Five<br>Years |                |
| Repurchase agreements                            | \$77,234             | \$-                      | \$-                       | \$-                        | \$77,234       |
| Interest expense on repurchase agreements(1)     | 59                   | -                        | -                         | -                          | 59             |
| Junior subordinated notes(2)                     | -                    | -                        | -                         | 26,000                     | 26,000         |
| Interest expense on junior subordinated notes(1) | 1,107                | 2,115                    | 2,118                     | 15,826                     | 21,166         |
| Litigation settlement                            | 500                  | 500                      | 250                       | -                          | 1,250          |
| Payable for unsettled securities purchased       | 1,859                | -                        | -                         | -                          | 1,859          |
| Totals   | \$80,759             | \$2,615                  | \$2,368                   | \$41,826                   | \$127,568      |

(1)

Interest expense on repurchase agreements and junior subordinated notes are based on current interest rates as of December 31, 2015 and the remaining term of liabilities existing at that date.

- (2) The Company holds a common equity interest in Bimini Capital Trust II. The amount presented represents the net cash outlay of the Company.

-60-

---

## Outlook

### Bimini Capital

Prior to 2008, MortCo incurred significant losses in the operation of a mortgage loan origination business. Bimini Capital materially downsized its investment portfolio to raise cash to fund the MortCo operations, leaving Bimini Capital with a significantly smaller capital base. This smaller capital base made it difficult to generate sufficient net interest income to cover expenses. Since MortCo terminated its operations in 2007, Bimini Capital has taken several significant steps designed to increase its probability of generating profits going forward, including a re-structuring of the portfolio, reducing expenses, retiring debt, and settling various litigation matters. In general, Bimini Capital still needed to increase its capital base, and/or create alternative sources of revenues, to ensure the generation of profits over the long-term. However, primarily because of litigation arising out of MortCo's prior mortgage business, raising capital directly into Bimini Capital was not possible. Therefore, Orchid was formed as a new entity into which capital could be raised.

### Orchid Island Capital Inc.

To the extent Orchid is able to increase its capital base over time, Bimini Capital will benefit via increased management fees. Bimini Advisors will receive a monthly management fee in the amount of:

- One-twelfth of 1.5% of the first \$250 million of Orchid's equity, as defined in the management agreement,
- One-twelfth of 1.25% of Orchid's equity that is greater than \$250 million and less than or equal to \$500 million, and
- One-twelfth of 1.00% of Orchid's equity that is greater than \$500 million.

During the year ended December 31, 2014, Orchid completed additional offerings of its common stock. As of March 31, 2014, Orchid reached \$100 million of stockholders equity for the first time. As a result, pursuant to the management agreement between Bimini Advisors and Orchid, commencing on July 1, 2014 Bimini Advisors began to allocate certain overhead costs to Orchid on a pro rata basis. As a stockholder of Orchid, Bimini will also continue to share in distributions, if any, paid by Orchid to its stockholders.

The independent Board of Directors of Orchid has the ability to terminate the management agreement and thus end the ability of the Bimini Advisors and Bimini Capital to collect management fees and share overhead costs. Should Orchid terminate the management agreement without cause, it shall pay to Bimini Advisors a termination fee equal to three times the average annual management fee, as defined in the management agreement, before or on the last day of the initial term or automatic renewal term.

### Tax Matters

Bimini Capital historically has been taxed as a REIT under the Code. Certain trends and events experienced during 2015 have caused Bimini Capital to no longer meet the Code's rules and regulations to be taxed as a REIT, effective January 1, 2015. In particular, additional offerings of common stock by Orchid in 2015 increased revenue attributable to management fees received from Orchid by Bimini Advisors. In addition, payments that have been and will be made by Bimini Capital pursuant to a litigation settlement agreement entered into in 2015 have reduced and may continue to reduce the value of Bimini Capital's assets and revenues generated by our MBS portfolio. Consequently, the value of our two TRSs (MortCo and Bimini Advisors) has increased in relation to the value of Bimini Capital's assets to a level that exceeds the limits permitted under the Code.

The failure to qualify as a REIT for the year ended December 31, 2015 subjects Bimini Capital's taxable income to federal and state corporate income taxes at regular corporate rates. However, Bimini Capital and its subsidiaries have NOL carryforwards that, subject to various expiration dates, are available to offset any 2015 or future taxable income. Management is implementing certain internal restructuring transactions that would maximize its ability to utilize the existing federal NOL carryforwards. Under Bimini Capital's current ownership structure, the NOL carryforwards of each entity may generally be applied only to offset the taxable income of that entity.

In addition, the termination of our REIT status eliminates the income, asset, distribution, and stock ownership requirements applicable to REITs, which will provide us with more flexibility in executing our business strategy. Specifically, because we are no longer required to derive a significant portion of our income from mortgage or other real estate related investments, we will have greater flexibility to invest in other types of assets as part of our principal investing activity, subject to maintaining compliance with our exclusion from regulation as an investment company under the Investment Company Act. In addition, because we will no longer be subject to the REIT distribution requirement, we will have greater flexibility to retain our earnings to fund future growth.

### Interest Rates

Global interest rate and capital markets volatility continued throughout the fourth quarter of 2015. The uncertainty over when the Federal Reserve would begin to raise the target Federal Funds rate finally was resolved on December 16, 2015, when the Federal Reserve Open Market Committee (“FOMC”) announced that it was increasing the target Federal Funds rate by 0.25%. Although interest rates on longer-dated bonds initially increased in the aftermath of the FOMC’s announcement, mortgage spreads tightened during the fourth quarter, continuing to put downward pressure on net interest margin for many firms that primarily invest in mortgage-backed securities (“MBS”). We continue to see a relatively tight yield curve, making the investing environment difficult.

While the U.S. economy generally appears to be on a trajectory of slow, sustainable growth, many economic indicators were less positive in the fourth quarter and full year 2015 relative to 2014. The consensus forecast of economic growth in the U.S. for the first quarter of 2016 remains at approximately 2.5%, accompanied by marginal growth in payrolls and inflation. Some analysts have far lower expectations for 2016 annual growth, citing difficult economic conditions in countries as varied and diverse as China, Canada and Brazil. Some data suggest that American consumers are making fewer purchases and taking on less additional debt than in previous quarters, hindering GDP growth. In addition, wage growth and commodity prices remain weak, suggesting continued sluggish economic growth globally.

The Federal Reserve, in its December 16, 2015 announcement, cautioned capital markets to anticipate the possibility of one or more additional increases in the Federal Funds Rate in 2016, depending on future growth in inflation and other economic indicators. Federal Reserve Chair Janet Yellen, in her remarks following the December FOMC policy meeting, stated that monetary policy remains “accommodative” following the initial rise in the Federal Funds Rate. Together with increasingly negative economic data reported to date in 2016, many market participants are increasingly skeptical of additional increases in the Federal Funds Rate in the foreseeable future. We do not share this view and anticipate the Federal Reserve will indeed raise rates again this year and next, albeit at a more gradual pace than it envisioned last December. We believe that data dependency and analysis of the Federal Reserve will continue to drive the direction and volatility of interest rates in the U.S., with the uncertainty that this dynamic creates further enhancing volatility in the interest rate and fixed income markets.

With the flattening of the yield curve, a higher cost of capital for the Company is evident, which could, in the longer-term, lead to narrowing net interest margins and lower yields on existing Agency MBS. Home sales and new single-family home construction remain relatively slow due, in part, to mortgage lending rules implemented under the Wall Street Reform and Consumer Protection Act (“Dodd-Frank”) and bank conservatism in efforts to, among other things, prevent future MBS repurchase requests. These factors have created a shortage of mortgage origination, resulting in low Agency MBS issuance. The Federal Reserve’s purchases of Agency MBS through reinvesting principal and interest payments it receives on its existing Agency MBS portfolio have continued to dominate the Agency MBS markets, where many participants perceive a lack of liquidity. The Federal Reserve purchases contributed to strong Agency MBS demand and limited new investment opportunities in the fourth quarter of 2015. While the Federal Reserve has not indicated when it will cease or reduce its Agency MBS purchases by reinvesting principal and interest payments, private banks have less incentive to purchase Freddie Mac and Fannie Mae MBS, as the Basel III liquidity coverage ratio rules provide lower quality liquid asset credit for such securities on their balance

sheet than for cash, U.S. Treasuries and MBS issued by the Ginnie Mae.

-62-

---

While there are signs that slow and steady economic growth will continue to persist in the United States, uncertainty continues to dominate the market. We believe the general business environment will continue to be challenging for the rest of 2016. Our growth outlook is dependent, in part, on the strength of the financial markets, the impact of fiscal and monetary policy actions by the United States and other countries, and liquidity in the financial system. We do not anticipate the U.S. moving into a negative interest rate environment, and believe that the Federal Reserve will continue to remove accommodation at a very slow rate. Our portfolio positioning is therefore unlikely to change materially over the course of the year. We will continue to closely monitor the developments in the market and may seek to re-align our strategy as we evaluate the opportunities across the spectrum in the mortgage industry and other types of assets in a continuing effort to seek the highest risk-adjusted returns for our capital.

#### Recent Regulatory Developments

In March 2015, housing and mortgage financial reform legislation, H.R. 1491, was proposed by congressmen John Delaney (D-MD), John Camey (D-DE) and James A. Himes (D-CT), each of whom is a member of the House Financial Services Committee. The bill is called The Partnership to Strengthen Homeownership Act, and is similar to one introduced by the same congressmen in the last Congress (H.R. 5055), which never made it out of committee. Under this proposed legislation, all government guaranteed single-family and multi-family mortgage-backed securities will be supported by a minimum of 5% private sector capital, which will stand in a first loss position. The remaining 95% of the risk will be shared between Ginnie Mae and a private reinsurer on a pari passu basis. Fees paid to Ginnie Mae for providing these securities will be allocated to affordable housing programs. Under the bill, Freddie Mac and Fannie Mae would be wound down over a five-year period, and their multifamily businesses will be spun out as separate entities. Ginnie Mae would be required to create and implement a workable multifamily guarantee that utilizes private sector pricing consistent with the single family model. The GSEs' current multifamily businesses would continue to function within the new multifamily housing market as purely private organizations with an explicit government guarantee provided by Ginnie Mae and a private sector reinsurer.

In May 2015, Senate Banking Committee Chairman Richard Shelby (R-AL) released a draft bill entitled The Regulatory Relief Bill of 2015 (the "Regulatory Relief Bill"). If enacted, this bill would increase the threshold for a financial institution to be deemed a Systemically Important Financial Institution ("SIFI") from \$50 billion to \$500 billion while giving the Financial Stability Oversight Council discretion to designate banks with greater than \$50 billion in assets as SIFIs, give non-banks an opportunity to file a remedial plan addressing regulators' concerns before being designated as SIFIs, require an affirmative vote every five-years to renew the SIFI designation of non-banks, provide regulatory relief for community banks and broaden the Consumer Financial Protection Bureau Qualified Mortgage rule. The draft bill was unable to win the support to bring it to a floor vote in the Senate. In July 2015, Senator Shelby attached this bill to a Senate Appropriations Subcommittee mark-up of the Financial Services and General Government Appropriations Act for Fiscal Year 2016, which passed a subcommittee vote.

We expect debate and discussion on residential housing and mortgage reform to continue in 2016. However, we cannot be certain if H.R. 1491, the Regulatory Relief Bill or any other housing- and/or mortgage-related bill will be approved by Congress, and if so, what the effect will be.

#### Effect on Us

Regulatory developments, movements in interest rates and prepayment rates as well as loan modification programs affect us in many ways, including the following:

#### Effects on our Assets

A change in or elimination of the guarantee structure of Agency MBS may increase our costs (if, for example, guarantee fees increase) or require us to change our investment strategy altogether. For example, the elimination of the

guarantee structure of Agency MBS may cause us to change our investment strategy to focus on non-Agency MBS, which in turn would require us to significantly increase our monitoring of the credit risks of our investments in addition to interest rate and prepayment risks.



Lower long-term interest rates can affect the value of our Agency MBS in a number of ways. If prepayment rates are relatively low (due, in part, to the refinancing problems described above), lower long-term interest rates can increase the value of higher-coupon Agency MBS. This is because investors typically place a premium on assets with yields that are higher than market yields. Although lower long-term interest rates may increase asset values in our portfolio, we may not be able to invest new funds in similarly-yielding assets.

If prepayment levels increase, the value of our Agency MBS affected by such prepayments may decline. This is because a principal prepayment accelerates the effective term of an Agency MBS, which would shorten the period during which an investor would receive above-market returns (assuming the yield on the prepaid asset is higher than market yields). Also, prepayment proceeds may not be able to be reinvested in similar-yielding assets. Agency MBS backed by mortgages with high interest rates are more susceptible to prepayment risk because holders of those mortgages are most likely to refinance to a lower rate. IOs and IIOs, however, may be the types of Agency MBS most sensitive to increased prepayment rates. Because the holder of an IO or IIO receives no principal payments, the values of IOs and IIOs are entirely dependent on the existence of a principal balance on the underlying mortgages. If the principal balance is eliminated due to prepayment, IOs and IIOs essentially become worthless. Although increased prepayment rates can negatively affect the value of our IOs and IIOs, they have the opposite effect on POs. Because POs act like zero-coupon bonds, meaning they are purchased at a discount to their par value and have an effective interest rate based on the discount and the term of the underlying loan, an increase in prepayment rates would reduce the effective term of our POs and accelerate the yields earned on those assets, which would increase our net income.

Because we base our investment decisions on risk management principles rather than anticipated movements in interest rates, in a volatile interest rate environment we may allocate more capital to structured Agency MBS with shorter durations, such as short-term fixed and floating rate CMOs. We believe these securities have a lower sensitivity to changes in long-term interest rates than other asset classes. We may attempt to mitigate our exposure to changes in long-term interest rates by investing in IOs and IIOs, which typically have different sensitivities to changes in long-term interest rates than pass-through Agency MBS, particularly pass-through Agency MBS backed by fixed-rate mortgages.

We do not believe our investment portfolio will be materially affected by loan modification programs because Agency MBS backed by loans that would qualify for such programs (e.g., seriously delinquent loans) will be purchased by Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac at their par value prior to the implementation of such programs. However, if Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac were to modify or end their repurchase programs or if the U.S. Government modified its loan modification programs to modify non-delinquent mortgage loans, our investment portfolio could be negatively impacted.

#### Effects on our borrowing costs

We leverage our pass-through Agency MBS portfolio and a portion of our structured Agency MBS with principal balances through the use of short-term repurchase agreement transactions. The interest rates on our debt are determined by market levels of both the Federal Funds Rate and LIBOR. An increase in the U.S. Federal Funds Rate or LIBOR would increase our borrowing costs, which could affect our interest rate spread if there is no corresponding increase in the interest we earn on our assets. This would be most prevalent with respect to our Agency MBS backed by fixed rate mortgage loans because the interest rate on a fixed-rate mortgage loan does not change even though market rates may change.

In order to protect our net interest margin against increases in short-term interest rates, we may enter into interest rate swaps, which effectively convert our floating-rate repurchase agreement debt to fixed-rate debt, or utilize other hedging instruments such as Eurodollar and T-Note futures contracts or interest rate swaptions.



## Summary

Over the past quarter the spread between short and long-term interest rates has increased, but that increase has not positively affected our net interest margin as spreads between Agency MBS and benchmark interest rates have widened. However, prepayment rates have declined to the benefit of our net interest margin. The market remains highly uncertain regarding when or by how much the Federal Reserve will increase interest rates or what the growth prospects are for the global economy. Economic data, as it is released, continues to have a significant impact in shaping market expectations. These developments are very important to our results as increases in the Federal Funds Rate and LIBOR could significantly increase our financing costs, which could lower our net interest margin.

## Critical Accounting Policies

Management's discussion and analysis of financial condition and results of operations is based on the amounts reported in our consolidated financial statements. These financial statements are prepared in accordance with GAAP. The Company's significant accounting policies are described in Note 1 to the Company's accompanying consolidated financial statements.

GAAP requires the Company's management to make complex and subjective decisions and assessments. The Company's most critical accounting policies involve decisions and assessments which could significantly affect reported assets and liabilities, as well as reported revenues and expenses. The Company believes that all of the decisions and assessments upon which its financial statements are based were reasonable at the time made based upon information available to it at that time.

## Consolidation

The accompanying consolidated financial statements include the accounts of Bimini Capital, Bimini Advisors and MortCo, as well as the wholly-owned subsidiaries of MortCo. The accounts of Orchid are included in the consolidated balance sheet as of December 31, 2013 and the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows until the deconsolidation of Orchid on December 31, 2014. All inter-company accounts and transactions have been eliminated from the consolidated financial statements.

## Mortgage-Backed Securities

Our investments in MBS are accounted for under the fair value option. We acquire our MBS for the purpose of generating long-term returns, and not for the short-term investment of idle capital. Changes in the fair value of securities accounted for under the fair value option are reflected as part of our net income or loss in our consolidated statement of operations, as opposed to a component of other comprehensive income in our consolidated statement of stockholder's equity if they were instead reclassified as available-for-sale securities. We elected to account for all of our MBS under the fair value option in order to reflect changes in the fair value of our MBS in our consolidated statement of operations, which we believe more appropriately reflects the results of our operations for a particular reporting period. GAAP requires the use of a three-level valuation hierarchy to disclose the classification of fair value measurements used for determining the fair value of our MBS. These levels include:

- Level 1 valuations, where the valuation is based on quoted market prices for identical assets or liabilities traded in active markets (which include exchanges and over-the-counter markets with sufficient volume),
- Level 2 valuations, where the valuation is based on quoted market prices for similar instruments traded in active markets, quoted prices for identical or similar instruments in markets that are not active and model-based valuation

techniques for which all significant assumptions are observable in the market, and

-65-

---

- Level 3 valuations, where the valuation is generated from model-based techniques that use significant assumptions not observable in the market, but observable based on Company-specific data. These unobservable assumptions reflect the Company's own estimates for assumptions that market participants would use in pricing the asset or liability. Valuation techniques typically include option pricing models, discounted cash flow models and similar techniques, but may also include the use of market prices of assets or liabilities that are not directly comparable to the subject asset or liability.

Our MBS are valued using Level 2 valuations, and such valuations currently are determined based on independent pricing sources and/or third party broker quotes when available. Because the price estimates may vary, management must make certain judgments and assumptions about the appropriate price to use to calculate the fair values. Alternatively, the Company could opt to have the value of all of our positions in MBS determined by either an independent third-party or do so internally. In managing our portfolio, the Company employs the following four-step process at each valuation date to determine the fair value of our MBS.

- First, the Company obtains fair values from subscription-based independent pricing services. These prices are used by both the Company as well as our repurchase agreement counterparty on a daily basis to establish margin requirements for our borrowings.
- Second, the Company requests non-binding quotes from one to four broker-dealers for certain MBS in order to validate the values obtained by the pricing service. The Company requests these quotes from broker-dealers that actively trade and make markets in the respective asset class for which the quote is requested.
- Third, the Company reviews the values obtained by the pricing source and the broker-dealers for consistency across similar assets.
- Finally, if the data from the pricing services and broker-dealers is not homogenous or if the data obtained is inconsistent with management's market observations, the Company makes a judgment to determine which price appears the most consistent with observed prices from similar assets and selects that price. To the extent management believes that none of the prices are consistent with observed prices for similar assets, which is typically the case for only an immaterial portion of our portfolio each quarter, the Company may use a third price that is consistent with observed prices for identical or similar assets. In the case of assets that have quoted prices such as Agency MBS backed by fixed-rate mortgages, the Company generally uses the quoted or observed market price. For assets such as Agency MBS backed by ARMs or structured Agency MBS, the Company may determine the price based on the yield or spread that is identical to an observed transaction or a similar asset for which a dealer mark or subscription-based price has been obtained.

Management believes its pricing methodology to be consistent with the definition of fair value described in FASB ASC 820, Fair Value Measurements.

Investment in Orchid Island Capital, Inc.

At the date of Orchid's deconsolidation, the Company elected the fair value option for its continuing investment in Orchid common shares. The change in the fair value of this investment and dividends received on this investment are reflected in other income in the consolidated statements of operations for the year ended December 31, 2015. We estimate the fair value of our investment in Orchid on a market approach using "Level 1" inputs based on the quoted market price of Orchid's common stock on the NYSE. Electing the fair value option requires the Company to record changes in fair value in the consolidated statements of operations, which, in management's view, more appropriately reflects the results of our operations for a particular reporting period and is consistent with how the investment is managed.



#### Advisory Services

Upon completion of its initial public offering, Orchid became externally managed and advised by Bimini Advisors pursuant to the terms of a management agreement. Under the terms of the management agreement Orchid is obligated to pay Bimini Advisors a monthly management fee and a pro rata portion of certain overhead costs and to reimburse the Company for any direct expenses incurred on its behalf.

#### Retained Interests in Securitizations

Retained interests in the subordinated tranches of securities created in securitization transactions were initially recorded at their fair value when issued by MortCo. Subsequent adjustments to fair value are reflected in earnings. Quoted market prices for these assets are generally not available, so the Company estimates fair value based on the present value of expected future cash flows using management's best estimates of key assumptions, which include expected credit losses, prepayment speeds, weighted-average life, and discount rates commensurate with the inherent risks of the asset.

#### Derivative Financial Instruments

We use derivative instruments to manage interest rate risk, facilitate asset/liability strategies and manage other exposures, and we may continue to do so in the future. The principal instruments that we have used to date are T-Note and Eurodollar futures contracts and interest rate swaptions, but we may enter into other derivatives in the future.

We have elected not to treat any of our derivative financial instruments as hedges in order to align the accounting treatment of our derivative instruments with the treatment of our portfolio assets under the fair value option election. FASB ASC Topic 815, Derivatives and Hedging, requires that all derivative instruments be carried at fair value. Changes in fair value are recorded in earnings for each period.

#### Repurchase Agreements

We finance the acquisition of a significant portion of our MBS through repurchase transactions under master repurchase agreements. Repurchase transactions are treated as collateralized financing transactions and are carried at their contractual amounts, including accrued interest, which due to their short term nature approximate fair value.

#### Income Recognition

All of our MBS are either PT MBS or structured MBS, including CMOs, IOs, IIOs or POs. Income on PT MBS, POs and CMOs that contain principal balances is based on the stated interest rate of the security. As a result of accounting for our MBS under the fair value option, premium or discount present at the date of purchase is not amortized. For IOs, IIOs and CMOs that do not contain principal balances, income is accrued based on the carrying value and the effective yield. As cash is received it is first applied to accrued interest and then to reduce the carrying value of the security. At each reporting date, the effective yield is adjusted prospectively from the reporting period based on the new estimate of prepayments, current interest rates and current asset prices. The new effective yield is calculated based on the carrying value at the end of the previous reporting period, the new prepayment estimates and the contractual terms of the security. Changes in fair value of all of our MBS during the period are recorded in earnings and reported as unrealized gains or losses on mortgage-backed securities in the accompanying consolidated statements of operations. For IIO securities, effective yield and income recognition calculations also take into account the index value applicable to the security.





## Income Taxes

Through December 31, 2014, Bimini Capital was taxed as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the “Code”). REITs are generally not subject to federal income tax on their REIT taxable income provided that they distribute to their stockholders at least 90% of their REIT taxable income on an annual basis. In addition, a REIT must meet other provisions of the Code to retain its tax status. See Note 13 for an additional discussion of the termination of Bimini Capital’s REIT status effective January 1, 2015. Bimini Advisors and MortCo are taxpaying entities for income tax purposes and are taxed separately from Bimini Capital.

Income taxes are provided for using the asset and liability method. Deferred tax assets and liabilities represent the differences between the financial statement and income tax bases of assets and liabilities using enacted tax rates. The measurement of net deferred tax assets is adjusted by a valuation allowance if, based on the Company’s evaluation, it is more likely than not that they will not be realized.

The Company’s U.S. federal income tax returns for years ended on or after December 31, 2012 remain open for examination. Although management believes its calculations for tax returns are correct and the positions taken thereon are reasonable, the final outcome of tax audits could be materially different from the tax returns filed by the Company, and those differences could result in significant costs or benefits to the Company.

The Company measures, recognizes and presents its uncertain tax positions in accordance with ASC Topic 740, Income Taxes. Under that guidance, the Company assesses the likelihood, based on their technical merit, that tax positions will be sustained upon examination based on the facts, circumstances and information available at the end of each period. The measurement of uncertain tax positions is adjusted when new information is available, or when an event occurs that requires a change. The Company recognizes tax positions in the financial statements only when it is more likely than not that the position will be sustained upon examination by the relevant taxing authority based on the technical merits of the position. A position that meets this standard is measured at the largest amount of benefit that will more likely than not be realized upon settlement. The difference between the benefit recognized and the tax benefit claimed on a tax return is referred to as an unrecognized tax benefit and is recorded as a liability in the consolidated balance sheets. The Company records income tax-related interest and penalties, if applicable, within the income tax provision.

## Capital Expenditures

At December 31, 2015, we had no material commitments for capital expenditures.

## Off-Balance Sheet Arrangements

At December 31, 2015, we did not have any off-balance sheet arrangements.

## Inflation

Virtually all of our assets and liabilities are interest rate sensitive in nature. As a result, interest rates and other factors influence our performance far more so than does inflation. Changes in interest rates do not necessarily correlate with inflation rates or changes in inflation rates. Our activities and balance sheet are measured with reference to historical cost and/or fair market value without considering inflation.

## ITEM 7A. QUANTITATIVE AND QUALITATIVE DISCLOSURES ABOUT MARKET RISK.

Not Applicable.

-68-

---

ITEM 8. FINANCIAL STATEMENTS AND SUPPLEMENTARY DATA.

Index to Financial Statements

|   | Page |
|---|------|
| Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm | 70   |
| Consolidated Balance Sheets                             | 71   |
| Consolidated Statements of Operations                   | 72   |
| Consolidated Statements of Equity                       | 73   |
| Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows                   | 74   |
| Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements              | 75   |

Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm

Board of Directors and Stockholders  
Bimini Capital Management, Inc.  
Vero Beach, Florida

We have audited the accompanying consolidated balance sheets of Bimini Capital Management, Inc. and subsidiaries (the "Company") as of December 31, 2015 and 2014 and the related consolidated statements of operations, equity, and cash flows for each of the two years in the period ended December 31, 2015. These financial statements are the responsibility of the Company's management. Our responsibility is to express an opinion on these financial statements based on our audits.

We conducted our audits in accordance with the standards of the Public Company Accounting Oversight Board (United States). Those standards require that we plan and perform the audit to obtain reasonable assurance about whether the financial statements are free of material misstatement. The Company is not required to have, nor were we engaged to perform, an audit of its internal control over financial reporting. Our audits included consideration of internal control over financial reporting as a basis for designing audit procedures that are appropriate in the circumstances, but not for the purpose of expressing an opinion on the effectiveness of the Company's internal control over financial reporting. Accordingly, we express no such opinion. An audit also includes examining, on a test basis, evidence supporting the amounts and disclosures in the financial statements, assessing the accounting principles used and significant estimates made by management, as well as evaluating the overall financial statement presentation. We believe that our audits provide a reasonable basis for our opinion.

In our opinion, the consolidated financial statements referred to above present fairly, in all material respects, the financial position of the Company at December 31, 2015 and 2014, and the results of its operations and its cash flows for each of the two years in the period ended December 31, 2015, in conformity with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States of America.

As described in Note 1, management determined that on December 31, 2014 Orchid Island Capital, Inc. ("Orchid") should no longer be consolidated as a variable interest entity in the Company's consolidated financial statements. As a result, the assets and liabilities of Orchid have been deconsolidated from the Company's consolidated balance sheet at December 31, 2014, and the Company is accounting for its investment in Orchid as an investment under the fair value option at December 31, 2014. Also as a result of the deconsolidation on December 31, 2014, Orchid's results of operations and cash flows ceased to be included in the Company's consolidated statements of operations and cash flows after December 31, 2014. Our opinion is not modified with respect to this matter.

West Palm Beach, Florida  
March 22, 2016

/s/ BDO USA, LLP  
Certified Public Accountants

BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.  
CONSOLIDATED BALANCE SHEETS  
DECEMBER 31, 2015 and 2014

|  | 2015          | 2014          |
|--|---------------|---------------|
| <b>ASSETS:</b>   |               |               |
| Mortgage-backed securities, at fair value  |               |               |
| Pledged to counterparties  | \$81,192,199  | \$116,026,180 |
| Unpledged  | 2,796,200     | 1,804,852     |
| Total mortgage-backed securities   | 83,988,399    | 117,831,032   |
| Cash and cash equivalents  | 6,310,683     | 4,699,059     |
| Restricted cash  | 401,800       | 733,660       |
| Investment in Orchid Island Capital, Inc. common stock, at fair value  | 13,852,707    | 12,810,728    |
| Retained interests in securitizations  | 1,124,278     | 1,899,684     |
| Accrued interest receivable  | 351,049       | 460,326       |
| Property and equipment, net  | 3,492,612     | 3,584,603     |
| Deferred tax assets, net   | 64,832,242    | 1,900,064     |
| Other assets   | 2,701,655     | 2,960,042     |
| Total Assets   | \$177,055,425 | \$146,879,198 |
| <b>LIABILITIES AND STOCKHOLDERS' EQUITY</b>  |               |               |
| <b>LIABILITIES:</b>  |               |               |
| Repurchase agreements  | \$77,234,249  | \$109,963,995 |
| Junior subordinated notes due to Bimini Capital Trust II   | 26,804,440    | 26,804,440    |
| Payable for unsettled securities purchased   | 1,859,277     | -             |
| Accrued interest payable   | 83,957        | 94,397        |
| Other liabilities  | 2,533,442     | 814,597       |
| Total Liabilities  | 108,515,365   | 137,677,429   |
| <b>STOCKHOLDERS' EQUITY:</b>   |               |               |
| Preferred stock, \$0.001 par value; 10,000,000 shares authorized; 100,000 shares designated Series A Junior Preferred Stock, 9,900,000 shares undesignated as of December 31, 2015; 1,800,000 shares designated Class A Redeemable and 2,000,000 shares designated Class B Redeemable as of December 31, 2014; no shares issued and outstanding as of December 31, 2015 and 2014 | -             | -             |
| Class A Common stock, \$0.001 par value; 98,000,000 shares designated: 12,373,294 shares issued and outstanding as of December 31, 2015 and 12,324,391 shares issued and outstanding as of December 31, 2014   | 12,373        | 12,324        |
| Class B Common stock, \$0.001 par value; 1,000,000 shares designated, 31,938 shares issued and outstanding as of December 31, 2015 and 2014  | 32            | 32            |
| Class C Common stock, \$0.001 par value; 1,000,000 shares designated, 31,938 shares issued and outstanding as of December 31, 2015 and 2014  | 32            | 32            |
| Additional paid-in capital   | 334,630,263   | 334,522,850   |
| Accumulated deficit  | (266,102,640) | (325,333,469) |
| Total Stockholders' Equity   | 68,540,060    | 9,201,769     |

|                              |               |               |
|------------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Total Liabilities and Equity | \$177,055,425 | \$146,879,198 |
|------------------------------|---------------|---------------|

-71-

---

See Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements  
**BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.**  
**CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF OPERATIONS**  
For the Years Ended December 31, 2015 and 2014

|   | 2015         | 2014(1)      |
|---|--------------|--------------|
| Interest income   | \$4,312,063  | \$34,438,486 |
| Interest expense  | (425,107 )   | (3,281,130 ) |
| Net interest income, before interest on junior subordinated notes     | 3,886,956    | 31,157,356   |
| Interest expense on junior subordinated notes                         | (997,812 )   | (984,617 )   |
| Net interest income   | 2,889,144    | 30,172,739   |
| Unrealized (losses) gains on mortgage-backed securities               | (1,944,186 ) | 12,402,090   |
| Realized (losses) gains on mortgage-backed securities                 | (78,850 )    | 2,948,683    |
| Losses on derivative instruments                                      | (1,376,963 ) | (14,191,436) |
| Net portfolio (loss) income   | (510,855 )   | 31,332,076   |
| <b>Other income:</b>  |              |              |
| Gains on retained interests in securitizations                        | 2,962,158    | 3,815,160    |
| Unrealized (losses) gains on Orchid Island Capital, Inc. common stock | (2,960,771 ) | 9,752        |
| Orchid Island Capital, Inc. dividends                                 | 1,894,480    | -            |
| Advisory services   | 5,041,692    | -            |
| Other income  | 9,730        | 57,239       |
| Total other income  | 6,947,289    | 3,882,151    |
| <b>Expenses:</b>  |              |              |
| Compensation and related benefits                                     | 2,907,186    | 2,880,304    |
| Directors' fees and liability insurance                               | 669,944      | 1,171,422    |
| Audit, legal and other professional fees                              | 1,624,822    | 1,906,333    |
| Direct operating expenses   | 281,636      | 462,246      |
| Settlement of litigation  | 3,500,000    | -            |
| Administrative and other expenses                                     | 671,808      | 800,342      |
| Total expenses  | 9,655,396    | 7,220,647    |
| Net (loss) income before income tax benefit                           | (3,218,962 ) | 27,993,580   |
| Income tax benefit  | (62,449,791) | (1,877,797 ) |
| Net income  | 59,230,829   | 29,871,377   |
| Less: Income attributable to noncontrolling interests                 | -            | 22,126,533   |
| Net Income attributable to Bimini Capital stockholders                | \$59,230,829 | \$7,744,844  |
| <b>Basic and Diluted Net Income Per Share of:</b>                     |              |              |
| <b>CLASS A COMMON STOCK</b>   |              |              |
| Basic and Diluted   | \$4.77       | \$0.63       |
| <b>CLASS B COMMON STOCK</b>   |              |              |
| Basic and Diluted   | \$4.77       | \$0.63       |
| <b>Weighted Average Shares Outstanding:</b>                           |              |              |
| <b>CLASS A COMMON STOCK</b>   |              |              |
| Basic and Diluted   | 12,385,938   | 12,198,187   |

CLASS B COMMON STOCK

|                   |        |        |
|-------------------|--------|--------|
| Basic and Diluted | 31,938 | 31,938 |
|-------------------|--------|--------|

(1) The results of operations of Orchid Island Capital, Inc. were included for the year ended December 31, 2014 as a consolidated variable interest entity. See Note 1 for additional information.

See Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements



BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC  
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF EQUITY  
Years Ended December 31, 2015 and 2014

|  | Stockholders' Equity                           |                                  |                        |                | Noncontrolling<br>Interests | Total          |
|--|--|----------------------------------|------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
|  | Common<br>Stock                                | Additional<br>Paid-in<br>Capital | Accumulated<br>Deficit |                |                             |                |
| Balances, January 1, 2014  | \$11,574                                       | \$334,810,312                    | \$(333,078,313)        | \$31,614,843   |                             | \$33,358,416   |
| Net income   | -  | -                                | 7,744,844              | 22,126,533     |                             | 29,871,377     |
| Issuance of common shares of<br>Orchid Island Capital, Inc.                                  | -  | (621,681 )                       | -                      | 171,992,831    |                             | 171,371,150    |
| Cash dividends paid to<br>noncontrolling interests   | -  | -                                | -                      | (20,522,827 )  |                             | (20,522,827 )  |
| Issuance of Class A common shares<br>for board compensation and<br>for equity plan exercises | 556  | 235,698                          | -                      | -              |                             | 236,254        |
| Class A common shares sold<br>directly to employees  | 258  | 97,742                           | -                      | -              |                             | 98,000         |
| Amortization of equity plan<br>compensation  | -  | 779                              | -                      | 65,227         |                             | 66,006         |
| Deconsolidation of Orchid Island<br>Capital, Inc. as of December 31,<br>2014                 | -  | -                                | -                      | (205,276,607 ) |                             | (205,276,607 ) |
| Balances, December 31, 2014  | 12,388   | 334,522,850                      | (325,333,469)          | -              |                             | 9,201,769      |
| Net income   | -  | -                                | 59,230,829             | -              |                             | 59,230,829     |
| Issuance of Class A common shares<br>for board compensation and<br>for equity plan exercises | 49   | 88,186                           | -                      | -              |                             | 88,235         |
| Amortization of equity plan<br>compensation  | -  | 19,227                           | -                      | -              |                             | 19,227         |
| Balances, December 31, 2015  | \$12,437                                       | \$334,630,263                    | \$(266,102,640)        | \$-            |                             | \$68,540,060   |
|  | See Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements |                                  |                        |                |                             |                |

BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.  
CONSOLIDATED STATEMENTS OF CASH FLOWS  
Years Ended December 31, 2015 and 2014

|   | 2015                 | 2014(1)                |
|---|----------------------|------------------------|
| <b>CASH FLOWS FROM OPERATING ACTIVITIES:</b>                                      |                      |                        |
| Net income  | \$59,230,829         | \$29,871,377           |
| Adjustments to reconcile net income to net cash provided by operating activities: |                      |                        |
| Stock based compensation and equity plan amortization                             | 107,462              | 302,260                |
| Depreciation  | 91,991               | 102,800                |
| Deferred income tax benefit   | (62,932,178 )        | (1,900,064 )           |
| Losses (gains) on mortgage-backed securities                                      | 2,023,036            | (15,350,773 )          |
| Gains on retained interests in securitizations                                    | (2,962,158 )         | (3,815,160 )           |
| Loss on disposal of property and equipment  | -                    | 12,886                 |
| Realized and unrealized losses on interest rate swaptions                         | -                    | 4,438,787              |
| Fair value adjustment on Investment in Orchid Island Capital, Inc.                | 2,960,771            | (9,752 )               |
| Changes in operating assets and liabilities:                                      |                      |                        |
| Accrued interest receivable   | 109,277              | (4,950,854 )           |
| Other assets  | 258,387              | (159,037 )             |
| Accrued interest payable  | (10,440 )            | 580,093                |
| Other liabilities   | 1,718,845            | 745,801                |
| <b>NET CASH PROVIDED BY OPERATING ACTIVITIES</b>                                  | <b>595,822</b>       | <b>9,868,364</b>       |
| <b>CASH FLOWS FROM INVESTING ACTIVITIES:</b>                                      |                      |                        |
| From mortgage-backed securities investments:                                      |                      |                        |
| Purchases   | (26,396,648 )        | (2,316,307,507)        |
| Sales   | 37,545,348           | 966,896,310            |
| Principal repayments  | 20,670,897           | 87,102,953             |
| Payments received on retained interests in securitizations                        | 3,737,564            | 4,446,310              |
| Decrease (increase) in restricted cash  | 331,860              | (5,966,495 )           |
| Purchases of Orchid Island Capital, Inc. common stock                             | (2,143,473 )         | -                      |
| Purchases of property and equipment   | -                    | (36,852 )              |
| Purchase of interest rate swaptions, net of margin cash received                  | -                    | (4,291,625 )           |
| Deconsolidation of Orchid Island Capital, Inc.                                    | -                    | (93,136,610 )          |
| <b>NET CASH PROVIDED BY (USED IN) INVESTING ACTIVITIES</b>                        | <b>33,745,548</b>    | <b>(1,361,293,516)</b> |
| <b>CASH FLOWS FROM FINANCING ACTIVITIES:</b>                                      |                      |                        |
| Proceeds from repurchase agreements   | 1,010,947,179        | 8,382,637,845          |
| Principal repayments on repurchase agreements                                     | (1,043,676,925)      | (7,189,419,249)        |
| Issuance of common shares of Orchid Island Capital, Inc.                          | -                    | 171,371,150            |
| Cash dividends paid to noncontrolling interests                                   | -                    | (20,522,827 )          |
| Class A common shares sold directly to employees                                  | -                    | 98,000                 |
| <b>NET CASH (USED IN) PROVIDED BY FINANCING ACTIVITIES</b>                        | <b>(32,729,746 )</b> | <b>1,344,164,919</b>   |
| <b>NET INCREASE (DECREASE) IN CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS</b>                       | <b>1,611,624</b>     | <b>(7,260,233 )</b>    |
| <b>CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS, beginning of the year</b>                           | <b>4,699,059</b>     | <b>11,959,292</b>      |
| <b>CASH AND CASH EQUIVALENTS, end of the year</b>                                 | <b>\$6,310,683</b>   | <b>\$4,699,059</b>     |
| <b>SUPPLEMENTAL DISCLOSURE OF CASH FLOW INFORMATION:</b>                          |                      |                        |
| Cash paid during the year for:  |                      |                        |

|              |             |             |
|--------------|-------------|-------------|
| Interest     | \$1,433,359 | \$3,685,654 |
| Income taxes | \$137,001   | \$22,267    |

SUPPLEMENTAL DISCLOSURE OF NONCASH INVESTING

ACTIVITIES:

|   |             |     |
|---|-------------|-----|
| Securities acquisitions settled in later period | \$1,859,277 | \$- |
|---|-------------|-----|

(1) The cash flows of Orchid Island Capital, Inc. are included for the year ended December 31, 2014 as a consolidated variable

interest entity. See Note 1 for additional information.

See Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements

BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.  
NOTES TO CONSOLIDATED FINANCIAL STATEMENTS

NOTE 1. ORGANIZATION AND SIGNIFICANT ACCOUNTING POLICIES

Organization and Business Description

Bimini Capital Management, Inc., a Maryland corporation (“Bimini Capital”), was formed in September 2003 for the purpose of creating and managing a leveraged investment portfolio consisting of residential mortgage-backed securities (“MBS”). From inception through December 31, 2014, Bimini Capital elected to be taxed as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the “Code”). Effective January 1, 2015, Bimini Capital’s REIT status was terminated. See Note 13 for an additional discussion of the changes in Bimini Capital’s REIT status effective January 1, 2015.

On February 20, 2013, Orchid Island Capital, Inc. (“Orchid”) completed the initial public offering (“IPO”) of its common stock. Prior to the completion of its IPO, Orchid was a wholly-owned qualified REIT subsidiary of Bimini Capital. Since Orchid’s IPO and until December 31, 2014, Orchid was consolidated as a variable interest entity (“VIE”). Effective December 31, 2014, Orchid was deconsolidated.

As used in this document, discussions related to the “Company” refer to the consolidated entity, including Bimini Capital, our wholly-owned subsidiaries, and, through December 31, 2014, our VIE. References to “Bimini Capital” and the “parent” refer to Bimini Capital Management, Inc. as a separate entity. Through December 31, 2014, discussions related to Bimini Capital’s taxable REIT subsidiaries (“TRS”) or non-REIT eligible assets refer to Bimini Advisors, Inc. and its wholly-owned subsidiary, Bimini Advisors, LLC (together “Bimini Advisors”) and MortCo TRS, LLC and its consolidated subsidiaries (“MortCo”).

Consolidation

The accompanying consolidated financial statements include the accounts of Bimini Capital, Bimini Advisors and MortCo. The accounts of Orchid are included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows until December 31, 2014. All inter-company accounts and transactions have been eliminated from the consolidated financial statements.

Financial Accounting Standards Board (the “FASB”) Accounting Standards Codification (“ASC”) Topic 810, Consolidation (“ASC 810”), requires the consolidation of a VIE by an enterprise if it is deemed the primary beneficiary of the VIE. Further, ASC 810 requires a qualitative assessment to determine the primary beneficiary of a VIE, an ongoing assessment of whether an enterprise is the primary beneficiary of a VIE, and additional disclosures for entities that have variable interests in VIEs.

From the effective date of Orchid’s IPO and until December 31, 2014, management concluded pursuant to ASC 810 that Orchid was a VIE. As a result, subsequent to Orchid’s IPO and until December 31, 2014, the Company consolidated Orchid in its financial statements. The results of operations of Orchid are included in the Company’s 2014 consolidated statements of operations and cash flows, however, net income attributable to Bimini Capital stockholders did not include the portion of net income attributable to noncontrolling interests.



In December 2014, management re-evaluated the conditions resulting in the consolidation of Orchid and concluded that, due to Bimini's decreased percentage ownership interest in Orchid, there was no longer a variable interest requiring consolidation. As a result, in accordance with ASC 810, the Company has deconsolidated Orchid from the consolidated balance sheet as of December 31, 2014. However, as a VIE which was deconsolidated on December 31, 2014, Orchid's results of operations were included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows through December 31, 2014, and are excluded in subsequent periods.

As further described in Note 9, Bimini Capital has a common share investment in a trust used in connection with the issuance of Bimini Capital's junior subordinated notes. Pursuant to ASC 810, Bimini Capital's common share investment in the trust has not been consolidated in the financial statements of Bimini Capital, and accordingly, this investment has been accounted for on the equity method.

#### Basis of Presentation

The accompanying consolidated financial statements are prepared on the accrual basis of accounting in accordance with accounting principles generally accepted in the United States ("GAAP"). In the opinion of management, all adjustments considered necessary for a fair presentation of the Company's consolidated financial position, results of operations and cash flows have been included and are of a normal and recurring nature.

#### Use of Estimates

The preparation of financial statements in conformity with GAAP requires management to make estimates and assumptions that affect the reported amounts of assets and liabilities and disclosure of contingent assets and liabilities at the date of the financial statements and the reported amounts of revenues and expenses during the reporting period. Actual results could differ from those estimates. Significant estimates affecting the accompanying consolidated financial statements include the fair values of MBS, investment in Orchid common shares, derivatives, retained interests and asset valuation allowances and the level of deferred tax asset allowances recorded for each accounting period.

#### Statement of Comprehensive Income

In accordance with ASC Topic 220, Comprehensive Income, a statement of comprehensive income has not been included as the Company has no items of other comprehensive income. Comprehensive income is the same as net income for all periods presented.

#### Cash and Cash Equivalents and Restricted Cash

Cash and cash equivalents include cash on deposit with financial institutions and highly liquid investments with original maturities of three months or less at the time of purchase. At December 31, 2015, restricted cash consisted of approximately \$0.4 million of cash held by a broker as margin on Eurodollar futures contracts. At December 31, 2014, restricted cash consisted of approximately \$0.5 million of cash held by a broker as margin on Eurodollar futures contracts and \$0.3 million of cash held on deposit as collateral with repurchase agreement counterparties.

The Company maintains cash balances at four banks, and, at times, balances may exceed federally insured limits. The Company has not experienced any losses related to these balances. The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation insures eligible accounts up to \$250,000 per depositor at each financial institution. At December 31, 2015, the Company's cash deposits exceeded federally insured limits by approximately \$3.8 million. Restricted cash balances are uninsured, but are held in separate customer accounts that are segregated from the general funds of the counterparty. The Company

limits uninsured balances to only large, well-known banks and derivative counterparties and believes that it is not exposed to significant credit risk on cash and cash equivalents or restricted cash balances.

-76-

---

## Mortgage-Backed Securities

The Company invests primarily in mortgage pass-through (“PT”) certificates, collateralized mortgage obligations, and interest-only (“IO”) securities and inverse interest-only (“IIO”) securities representing interest in or obligations backed by pools of mortgage-backed loans. The Company has elected to account for its investment in MBS under the fair value option. Electing the fair value option requires the Company to record changes in fair value in the consolidated statement of operations, which, in management’s view, more appropriately reflects the results of our operations for a particular reporting period and is consistent with the underlying economics and how the portfolio is managed.

The Company records MBS transactions on the trade date. Security purchases that have not settled as of the balance sheet date are included in the MBS balance with an offsetting liability recorded, whereas securities sold that have not settled as of the balance sheet date are removed from the MBS balance with an offsetting receivable recorded.

The fair value of the Company’s investment in MBS is governed by ASC Topic 820, Fair Value Measurement. The definition of fair value in ASC Topic 820 focuses on the price that would be received to sell the asset or paid to transfer the liability in an orderly transaction between market participants at the measurement date. The fair value measurement assumes that the transaction to sell the asset or transfer the liability either occurs in the principal market for the asset or liability, or in the absence of a principal market, occurs in the most advantageous market for the asset or liability. Estimated fair values for MBS are based on independent pricing sources and/or third party broker quotes, when available.

Income on PT MBS is based on the stated interest rate of the security. Premiums or discounts present at the date of purchase are not amortized. Premium lost and discount accretion resulting from monthly principal repayments are reflected in unrealized gains (losses) on MBS in the consolidated statements of operations. For IO securities, the income is accrued based on the carrying value and the effective yield. The difference between income accrued and the interest received on the security is characterized as a return of investment and serves to reduce the asset’s carrying value. At each reporting date, the effective yield is adjusted prospectively from the reporting period based on the new estimate of prepayments and the contractual terms of the security. For IIO securities, effective yield and income recognition calculations also take into account the index value applicable to the security. Changes in fair value of MBS during each reporting period are recorded in earnings and reported as unrealized gains or losses on mortgage-backed securities in the accompanying consolidated statements of operations. The amount reported as unrealized gains or losses on mortgage backed securities thus captures the net effect of changes in the fair market value of securities caused by market developments and any premium or discount lost as a result of principal repayments during the period.

## Orchid Island Capital, Inc. Common Stock

At the date of Orchid’s deconsolidation, the Company elected the fair value option for its continuing investment in Orchid common shares. The change in the fair value of this investment and dividends received on this investment are reflected in other income in the consolidated statements of operations for the year ended December 31, 2015. We estimate the fair value of our investment in Orchid on a market approach using “Level 1” inputs based on the quoted market price of Orchid’s common stock. Electing the fair value option requires the Company to record changes in fair value in the consolidated statements of operations, which, in management’s view, more appropriately reflects the results of our operations for a particular reporting period and is consistent with how the investment is managed.

## Advisory Services



Upon completion of its initial public offering, Orchid became externally managed and advised by Bimini Advisors pursuant to the terms of a management agreement. Under the terms of the management agreement Orchid is obligated to pay Bimini Advisors a monthly management fee and a pro rata portion of certain overhead costs and to reimburse the Company for any direct expenses incurred on its behalf.

-77-

---

### Retained Interests in Securitizations

Retained interests in the subordinated tranches of securities created in securitization transactions were initially recorded at their fair value when issued by MortCo. Subsequent adjustments to fair value are reflected in earnings. Quoted market prices for these assets are generally not available, so the Company estimates fair value based on the present value of expected future cash flows using management's best estimates of key assumptions, which include expected credit losses, prepayment speeds, weighted-average life, and discount rates commensurate with the inherent risks of the asset.

### Derivative Financial Instruments

The Company uses derivative instruments to manage interest rate risk, facilitate asset/liability strategies and manage other exposures, and it may continue to do so in the future. The principal instruments that the Company has used to date are T-Note and Eurodollar futures contracts and options to enter in interest rate swaps ("interest rate swaptions"), but may enter into other derivatives in the future.

The Company has elected not to treat any of its derivative financial instruments as hedges in order to align the accounting treatment of its derivative instruments with the treatment of its portfolio assets under the fair value option election. FASB ASC Topic 815, Derivatives and Hedging, requires that all derivative instruments be carried at fair value. Changes in fair value are recorded in earnings for each period.

Holding derivatives creates exposure to credit risk related to the potential for failure on the part of counterparties to honor their commitments. In addition, the Company may be required to post collateral based on any declines in the market value of the derivatives. In the event of default by a counterparty, the Company may have difficulty recovering its collateral and may not receive payments provided for under the terms of the agreement. To mitigate this risk, the Company uses only well-established commercial banks as counterparties.

### Financial Instruments

ASC Topic 825, Financial Instruments, requires disclosure of the fair value of financial instruments for which it is practicable to estimate that value, either in the body of the financial statements or in the accompanying notes. MBS, the Company's investment in Orchid, Eurodollar futures contracts, interest rate swaptions and retained interests in securitization transactions are accounted for at fair value in the consolidated balance sheets. The methods and assumptions used to estimate fair value for these instruments are presented in Note 15 of the consolidated financial statements.

The estimated fair value of cash and cash equivalents, restricted cash, accrued interest receivable, other assets, repurchase agreements, payable for unsettled securities purchased, accrued interest payable and other liabilities generally approximates their carrying value as of December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014, due to the short-term nature of these financial instruments.

It is impractical to estimate the fair value of the Company's junior subordinated notes. Currently, there is a limited market for these types of instruments and the Company is unable to ascertain what interest rates would be available to the Company for similar financial instruments. Information regarding carrying amount, effective interest rate and maturity date for these instruments is presented in Note 9 to the consolidated financial statements.

### Property and Equipment, net

Property and equipment, net, consists of computer equipment with a depreciable life of 3 years, office furniture and equipment with depreciable lives of 8 to 20 years, land which has no depreciable life, and buildings and improvements with depreciable lives of 30 years. Property and equipment is recorded at acquisition cost and depreciated using the straight-line method over the estimated useful lives of the assets.

### Repurchase Agreements

The Company finances the acquisition of the majority of its PT MBS through the use of repurchase agreements under master repurchase agreements. Pursuant to ASC Topic 860, Transfers and Servicing, the Company accounts for repurchase transactions as collateralized financing transactions, which are carried at their contractual amounts, including accrued interest, as specified in the respective agreements.

### Share-Based Compensation

The Company follows the provisions of ASC Topic 718, Compensation – Stock Compensation, to account for stock and stock-based awards. For stock and stock-based awards issued to employees, a compensation charge is recorded against earnings over the vesting period based on the fair value of the award. Payments pursuant to dividend equivalent rights, which are granted along with certain equity based awards, are charged to stockholders' equity when dividends are declared. The Company applies a zero forfeiture rate for its equity based awards, as such awards have been granted to a limited number of employees and historical forfeitures have been minimal. A significant forfeiture, or an indication that significant forfeitures may occur, would result in a revised forfeiture rate which would be accounted for prospectively as a change in an estimate. For transactions with non-employees in which services are performed in exchange for the Company's common stock or other equity instruments, the transactions are recorded on the basis of the fair value of the service received or the fair value of the equity instruments issued, whichever is more readily measurable at the date of issuance.

### Earnings Per Share

The Company follows the provisions of ASC Topic 260, Earnings Per Share, which requires companies with complex capital structures, common stock equivalents or two (or more) classes of securities that participate in dividend distributions to present both basic and diluted earnings per share ("EPS") on the face of the consolidated statement of operations. Basic EPS is calculated as income available to common stockholders divided by the weighted average number of common shares outstanding during the period. Diluted EPS is calculated using the treasury stock or two-class method, as applicable for common stock equivalents. However, the common stock equivalents are not included in computing diluted EPS if the result is anti-dilutive.

Outstanding shares of Class B Common Stock, participating and convertible into Class A Common Stock, are entitled to receive dividends in an amount equal to the dividends declared on each share of Class A Common Stock if, as and when authorized and declared by the Board of Directors. Accordingly, shares of the Class B Common Stock are included in the computation of basic EPS using the two-class method and, consequently, are presented separately from Class A Common Stock.

The shares of Class C Common Stock are not included in the basic EPS computation as these shares do not have participation rights. The outstanding shares of Class B and Class C Common Stock are not included in the computation of diluted EPS for the Class A Common Stock as the conditions for conversion into shares of Class A

Common Stock were not met.

-79-

---

## Income Taxes

Through December 31, 2014, Bimini Capital was taxed as a real estate investment trust (“REIT”) under the Internal Revenue Code of 1986, as amended (the “Code”). REITs are generally not subject to federal income tax on their REIT taxable income provided that they distribute to their stockholders at least 90% of their REIT taxable income on an annual basis. In addition, a REIT must meet other provisions of the Code to retain its tax status. See Note 13 for an additional discussion of the termination of Bimini Capital’s REIT status effective January 1, 2015. Bimini Advisors and MortCo are taxpaying entities for income tax purposes and are taxed separately from Bimini Capital.

Income taxes are provided for using the asset and liability method. Deferred tax assets and liabilities represent the differences between the financial statement and income tax bases of assets and liabilities using enacted tax rates. The measurement of net deferred tax assets is adjusted by a valuation allowance if, based on the Company’s evaluation, it is more likely than not that they will not be realized.

The Company’s U.S. federal income tax returns for years ended on or after December 31, 2012 remain open for examination. Although management believes its calculations for tax returns are correct and the positions taken thereon are reasonable, the final outcome of tax audits could be materially different from the tax returns filed by the Company, and those differences could result in significant costs or benefits to the Company.

The Company measures, recognizes and presents its uncertain tax positions in accordance with ASC Topic 740, Income Taxes. Under that guidance, the Company assesses the likelihood, based on their technical merit, that tax positions will be sustained upon examination based on the facts, circumstances and information available at the end of each period. The measurement of uncertain tax positions is adjusted when new information is available, or when an event occurs that requires a change. The Company recognizes tax positions in the financial statements only when it is more likely than not that the position will be sustained upon examination by the relevant taxing authority based on the technical merits of the position. A position that meets this standard is measured at the largest amount of benefit that will more likely than not be realized upon settlement. The difference between the benefit recognized and the tax benefit claimed on a tax return is referred to as an unrecognized tax benefit and is recorded as a liability in the consolidated balance sheets. The Company records income tax-related interest and penalties, if applicable, within the income tax provision.

## Reclassifications

Certain prior period amounts have been reclassified to conform to the current period presentations.

## Recent Accounting Pronouncements

In January 2016, the FASB issued Accounting Standards Update (“ASU”) 2016-01, Financial Instruments-Overall (Subtopic 825-10): Recognition and Measurement of Financial Assets and Financial Liabilities. ASU 2016-01, provides guidance for the recognition, measurement, presentation and disclosure of financial assets and financial liabilities. ASU 2016-01 is effective for fiscal years, and for interim periods within those years, beginning after December 15, 2017 and, for most provisions, is effective using the cumulative-effect transition approach. Early application is permitted for certain provisions. The Company is currently evaluating the potential effect of this ASU on its consolidated financial statements.

In November 2015, the FASB issued ASU 2015-17, Income Taxes (Topic 740): Balance Sheet Classification of Deferred Taxes. ASU 2015-17 requires that all deferred tax liabilities and tax assets be classified as non-current in a classified balance sheet, rather than separating such deferred taxes into current and non-current amounts, as is required

under current guidance. ASU 2015-17 is effective for fiscal years, and for interim periods within those years, beginning after December 15, 2016 and may be applied either prospectively or retrospectively. The ASU is not expected to materially impact the Company's consolidated financial statements.

-80-

---

In April 2015, the FASB issued ASU 2015-05, Intangibles - Goodwill and Other - Internal-Use Software (Subtopic 350-40): Customer's Accounting for Fees Paid in a Cloud Computing Arrangement. ASU 2015-05 provides guidance for determining whether a cloud computing arrangement includes a software license and requires that all software licenses within the scope of Subtopic 350-40 be accounted for in a manner consistent with other licenses of intangible assets. ASU 2015-05, for which early application is permitted, is effective for fiscal years, and for interim periods within those fiscal years, beginning after December 15, 2015, with retrospective application permitted for all relevant prior periods. The ASU is not expected to materially impact the Company's consolidated financial statements.

In February 2015, the FASB issued ASU 2015-02, Consolidation (Topic 810): Amendments to the Consolidation Analysis. ASU 2015-02 changes the evaluation that a reporting entity must perform to determine whether it should consolidate certain types of legal entities, reduces the number of consolidation models and places emphasis on risk of loss when determining a controlling financial interest. Under ASU 2015-02, all entities are within the scope of Accounting Standards Codification ("ASC") Subtopic 810, Consolidation, including limited partnerships and similar legal entities, unless a scope exception applies. The presumption that a general partner controls a limited partnership has been eliminated. In addition, fees paid to decision makers that meet certain conditions no longer cause consolidation of VIEs in certain instances. The amendments place more emphasis on variable interests other than fee arrangements and reduce the extent to which related party arrangements cause an entity to be considered a primary beneficiary. ASU 2015-02 is effective for fiscal years, and for interim periods within those fiscal years, beginning after December 15, 2015. Early application is permitted. The ASU is not expected to materially impact the Company's consolidated financial

In June 2014, the FASB issued ASU 2014-12, Compensation-Stock Compensation: Accounting for Share-Based Payments When the Terms of an Award Provide That a Performance Target Could Be Achieved after the Requisite Service Period. ASU 2014-12 requires that performance targets that affect vesting and that could be achieved after the requisite service period be treated as performance conditions. The effective date of ASU 2014-12 is for interim and annual reporting periods beginning after December 15, 2015. The ASU is not expected to materially impact the Company's consolidated financial statements.

In June 2014, the FASB issued ASU 2014-11, Transfers and Servicing (Topic 860): Repurchase-to-Maturity Transactions, Repurchase Financings, and Disclosures. ASU 2014-11 amends the accounting guidance for repurchase-to-maturity transactions and repurchase agreements executed as repurchase financings, and requires additional disclosure about certain transactions by the transferor. ASU 2014-11 is effective for certain transactions that qualify for sales treatment for the first interim or annual period beginning after December 15, 2014. The new disclosure requirements for repurchase agreements, securities lending transactions and repurchase-to-maturity transactions that qualify for secured borrowing treatment is effective for annual periods beginning after December 15, 2014 and for interim periods beginning after March 15, 2015. The adoption of this ASU did not have a material impact on the Company's consolidated financial statements.

In July 2013, the FASB issued ASU 2013-11, Income Taxes (Topic 740): Presentation of an Unrecognized Tax Benefit When a Net Operating Loss Carryforward, a Similar Tax Loss, or a Tax Credit Carryforward Exists. This new standard requires the netting of unrecognized tax benefits against a deferred tax asset for a loss or other carryforward that would apply in settlement of the uncertain tax positions. Under the new standard, unrecognized tax benefits will be netted against all available same-jurisdiction loss or other tax carryforwards that would be utilized, rather than only against carryforwards that are created by the unrecognized tax benefits. The ASU became effective beginning January 1, 2014 on either a prospective or retrospective basis. The guidance represents a change in financial statement presentation only and the adoption of this ASU did not have any impact on the Company's consolidated financial results.





## NOTE 2. MORTGAGE-BACKED SECURITIES

The following table presents the Company's MBS portfolio as of December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(in thousands)

|                                  | 2015            | 2014             |
|----------------------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| <b>Pass-Through MBS:</b>         |                 |                  |
| Hybrid Adjustable-rate Mortgages | \$ 118          | \$ 442           |
| Fixed-rate Mortgages             | 79,170          | 112,174          |
| Total Pass-Through MBS           | 79,288          | 112,616          |
| <b>Structured MBS:</b>           |                 |                  |
| Interest-Only Securities         | 2,554           | 2,276            |
| Inverse Interest-Only Securities | 2,146           | 2,939            |
| Total Structured MBS             | 4,700           | 5,215            |
| <b>Total</b>                     | <b>\$83,988</b> | <b>\$117,831</b> |

The following table summarizes the Company's MBS portfolio as of December 31, 2015 and 2014, according to the contractual maturities of the securities in the portfolio. Actual maturities of MBS investments are generally shorter than stated contractual maturities and are affected by the contractual lives of the underlying mortgages, periodic payments of principal, and prepayments of principal.

(in thousands)

|   | December<br>31, 2015 | December<br>31, 2014 |
|---|----------------------|----------------------|
| Greater than five years and less than ten years | \$ 3                 | \$ 16                |
| Greater than or equal to ten years              | 83,985               | 117,815              |
| <b>Total</b>                                    | <b>\$83,988</b>      | <b>\$117,831</b>     |

## NOTE 3. RETAINED INTERESTS IN SECURITIZATIONS

The following table summarizes the estimated fair value of the Company's retained interests in asset backed securities as of December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(in thousands)

| Series       | Issue Date         | 2015            | 2014            |
|--------------|--------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| HMAC 2004-2  | May 10, 2004       | \$ 110          | \$ 320          |
| HMAC 2004-3  | June 30, 2004      | 453             | 753             |
| HMAC 2004-4  | August 16, 2004    | 75              | 496             |
| HMAC 2004-5  | September 28, 2004 | 182             | 331             |
| HMAC 2004-6  | November 17, 2004  | 304             | -               |
| <b>Total</b> |                    | <b>\$ 1,124</b> | <b>\$ 1,900</b> |

## NOTE 4. PROPERTY AND EQUIPMENT

The composition of property and equipment at December 31, 2015 and 2014 follows:

(in thousands)

|  | 2015    | 2014    |
|--|---------|---------|
| Land   | \$2,247 | \$2,247 |
| Buildings and improvements                     | 1,827   | 1,827   |
| Computer equipment and software                | 187     | 187     |
| Office furniture and equipment                 | 227     | 227     |
| Total cost                                     | 4,488   | 4,488   |
| Less accumulated depreciation and amortization | 995     | 903     |
| Property and equipment, net                    | \$3,493 | \$3,585 |

Depreciation of property and equipment totaled \$92,000 and \$103,000 for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, respectively.

## NOTE 5. OTHER ASSETS

The composition of other assets at December 31, 2015 and 2014 follows:

(in thousands)

|   | 2015    | 2014    |
|---|---------|---------|
| Prepaid expenses                                      | \$499   | \$265   |
| Servicing advances                                    | 546     | 699     |
| Servicing sale receivable, including accrued interest | 308     | 465     |
| Investment in Bimini Capital Trust II                 | 804     | 804     |
| Due from affiliates                                   | 465     | 330     |
| Other   | 80      | 397     |
| Total other assets                                    | \$2,702 | \$2,960 |

Receivables are carried at their estimated collectible amounts. The Company maintains allowances for doubtful accounts for estimated losses resulting from the inability of the counterparty to make required payments, if any. Management considers the following factors when determining the collectability of specific accounts: past transaction activity, current economic conditions and changes in payment terms. Amounts that the Company determines are no longer collectible are written off. As of December 31, 2015 and 2014, management determined that no allowance for doubtful accounts was necessary. Collections on amounts previously written off are included in income as received.

## NOTE 6. REPURCHASE AGREEMENTS

As of December 31, 2015, the Company had outstanding repurchase agreement obligations of approximately \$77.2 million with a net weighted average borrowing rate of 0.61%. These agreements were collateralized by MBS with a fair value, including accrued interest, of approximately \$81.5 million. As of December 31, 2014, the Company had outstanding repurchase agreement obligations of approximately \$110.0 million with a net weighted average borrowing rate of 0.36%. These agreements were collateralized by MBS with a fair value, including accrued interest, of approximately \$116.4 million, and cash pledged to counterparty of approximately \$0.3 million.



As of December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014, the Company's repurchase agreements had remaining maturities as summarized below:

(\$ in thousands)

|   | OVERNIGHT<br>(1 DAY OR<br>LESS) | BETWEEN<br>2<br>AND<br>30 DAYS | BETWEEN<br>31<br>AND<br>90 DAYS | GREATER<br>THAN<br>90 DAYS | TOTAL     |
|---|---------------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|-----------|
| December 31, 2015   |                                 |                                |                                 |                            |           |
| Fair value of securities pledged, including accrued interest receivable | \$ -                            | \$81,464                       | \$-                             | \$-                        | \$81,464  |
| Repurchase agreement liabilities associated with these securities       | \$ -                            | \$77,234                       | \$-                             | \$-                        | \$77,234  |
| Net weighted average borrowing rate                                     | -                               | 0.61                           | % -                             | -                          | 0.61 %    |
| December 31, 2014   |                                 |                                |                                 |                            |           |
| Fair value of securities pledged, including accrued interest receivable | \$ -                            | \$114,433                      | \$1,998                         | \$-                        | \$116,431 |
| Repurchase agreement liabilities associated with these securities       | \$ -                            | \$108,074                      | \$1,890                         | \$-                        | \$109,964 |
| Net weighted average borrowing rate                                     | -                               | 0.36                           | % 0.33                          | % -                        | 0.36 %    |

If, during the term of a repurchase agreement, a lender files for bankruptcy, the Company might experience difficulty recovering its pledged assets, which could result in an unsecured claim against the lender for the difference between the amount loaned to the Company plus interest due to the counterparty and the fair value of the collateral pledged to such lender, including the accrued interest receivable, and cash posted by the Company as collateral, if any. At December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014, the Company had an aggregate amount at risk (the difference between the amount loaned to the Company, including interest payable, and the fair value of securities and cash pledged (if any), including accrued interest on such securities) with all counterparties of approximately \$3.5 million and \$6.7 million, respectively. The Company did not have an amount at risk with any individual counterparty greater than 10% of the Company's equity at December 31, 2015. Summary information regarding amounts at risk with individual counterparties greater than 10% of equity at December 31, 2014 is as follows:

(\$ in thousands)

| Repurchase Agreement Counterparties | Amount at Risk | % of Stockholders' Equity at Risk | Weighted Average Maturity (in Days) |
|-------------------------------------|----------------|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| December 31, 2014                   |                |                                   |                                     |
| JVB Financial Group, LLC            | \$1,807        | 19.6 %                            | 8                                   |
| ED&F Man Capital Markets Inc.       | 1,490          | 16.2 %                            | 22                                  |

#### NOTE 7. DERIVATIVE FINANCIAL INSTRUMENTS

In connection with its interest rate risk management strategy, the Company economically hedges a portion of the cost of its repurchase agreement funding and junior subordinated notes by entering into derivatives and other hedging

contracts. To date, the Company has entered into Eurodollar and T-Note futures contracts and interest rate swaptions, but may enter into other contracts in the future. The Company has not elected hedging treatment under GAAP, and as such all gains or losses (realized and unrealized) on these instruments are reflected in earnings for all periods presented.

As of December 31, 2015 and 2014, such instruments were comprised entirely of Eurodollar futures contracts. During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company entered into, and settled before the end of the year, a T-Note futures contract. Eurodollar and T-Note futures are cash settled futures contracts on an interest rate, with gains or losses credited or charged to the Company's account on a daily basis and reflected in earnings as they occur. A minimum balance, or "margin", is required to be maintained in the account on a daily basis. The Company is exposed to the changes in value of the futures by the amount of margin held by the broker. This margin represents the collateral the Company has posted for its open positions and is recorded on the consolidated balance sheets as part of restricted cash.

Eurodollar and T-Note futures are cash settled futures contracts on an interest rate, with gains and losses credited or charged to the Company's cash accounts on a daily basis. A minimum balance, or "margin", is required to be maintained in the account on a daily basis. The tables below present information related to the Company's Eurodollar futures positions at December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014.

(\$ in thousands)

#### Eurodollar Futures Positions

As of December 31, 2015

| Expiration Year          | Repurchase Agreement Funding Hedges |                             |                             |                |
|--------------------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
|                          | Average Contract Notional Amount    | Weighted Average Entry Rate | Weighted Average LIBOR Rate | Open Equity(1) |
| 2016                     | \$56,000                            | 1.45 %                      | 0.98 %                      | \$(264)        |
| 2017                     | 56,000                              | 2.23 %                      | 1.59 %                      | (362)          |
| 2018                     | 56,000                              | 2.65 %                      | 1.91 %                      | (207)          |
| Total / Weighted Average | \$56,000                            | 2.00 %                      | 1.41 %                      | \$(833)        |

(\$ in thousands)

#### Eurodollar Futures Positions

As of December 31, 2015

| Expiration Year          | Junior Subordinated Debt Funding Hedges |                             |                             |                |
|--------------------------|---|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
|                          | Average Contract Notional Amount        | Weighted Average Entry Rate | Weighted Average LIBOR Rate | Open Equity(1) |
| 2016                     | \$26,000                                | 1.77 %                      | 0.98 %                      | \$(205)        |
| 2017                     | 26,000                                  | 2.49 %                      | 1.59 %                      | (234)          |
| 2018                     | 26,000                                  | 2.94 %                      | 1.91 %                      | (134)          |
| Total / Weighted Average | \$26,000                                | 2.29 %                      | 1.41 %                      | \$(573)        |

(\$ in thousands)

#### Eurodollar Futures Positions

As of December 31, 2014

| Expiration Year | Repurchase Agreement Funding Hedges |                             |                             |                |
|-----------------|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------------|
|                 | Average Contract Notional Amount    | Weighted Average Entry Rate | Weighted Average LIBOR Rate | Open Equity(1) |

Edgar Filing: BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC. - Form 10-K

|                          |          |      |   |      |   |        |
|--------------------------|----------|------|---|------|---|--------|
| 2015                     | \$36,500 | 0.65 | % | 0.63 | % | \$(5 ) |
| 2016                     | 56,000   | 1.45 | % | 1.54 | % | 46     |
| 2017                     | 56,000   | 2.23 | % | 2.23 | % | (3 )   |
| 2018                     | 56,000   | 2.65 | % | 2.51 | % | (38 )  |
| Total / Weighted Average | \$50,429 | 1.72 | % | 1.72 | % | \$-    |

-85-

---

(\$ in thousands)

## Eurodollar Futures Positions

As of December 31, 2014

| Expiration Year          | Junior Subordinated Debt Funding Hedges |                             |                             |          | Open Equity(1) |
|--------------------------|---|-----------------------------|-----------------------------|----------|----------------|
|                          | Average Contract Notional Amount        | Weighted Average Entry Rate | Weighted Average LIBOR Rate |          |                |
| 2015                     | \$26,000                                | 1.48 %                      | 0.57 %                      | \$(237 ) |                |
| 2016                     | 26,000                                  | 1.77 %                      | 1.54 %                      | (61 )    |                |
| 2017                     | 26,000                                  | 2.49 %                      | 2.23 %                      | (67 )    |                |
| 2018                     | 26,000                                  | 2.94 %                      | 2.51 %                      | (56 )    |                |
| Total / Weighted Average | \$26,000                                | 2.06 %                      | 1.60 %                      | \$(421 ) |                |

(1) Open equity represents the cumulative gains (losses) recorded on open futures positions from inception.

## Gain (Loss) From Derivative Instruments, Net

The table below presents the effect of the Company's derivative financial instruments on the consolidated statements of operations for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014.

(in thousands)

|  | Consolidated |             | Parent-Only |          |
|--|--------------|-------------|-------------|----------|
|  | 2015         | 2014        | 2015        | 2014     |
| Eurodollar futures contracts (short positions) | \$(1,377 )   | \$(9,838 )  | \$(1,377 )  | \$(280 ) |
| T-Note futures contracts (short positions)     | -            | 86          | -           | 14       |
| Payer swaptions                                | -            | (4,439 )    | -           | -        |
| Net losses on derivative instruments           | \$(1,377 )   | \$(14,191 ) | \$(1,377 )  | \$(266 ) |

## Credit Risk-Related Contingent Features

The use of derivatives creates exposure to credit risk relating to potential losses that could be recognized in the event that the counterparties to these instruments fail to perform their obligations under the contracts. The Company attempts to minimize this risk by limiting its counterparties for instruments which are not centrally cleared on a registered exchange to major financial institutions with acceptable credit ratings and monitoring positions with individual counterparties. In addition, the Company may be required to pledge assets as collateral for its derivatives, whose amounts vary over time based on the market value, notional amount and remaining term of the derivative contract. In the event of a default by a counterparty, the Company may not receive payments provided for under the terms of its derivative agreements, and may have difficulty obtaining its assets pledged as collateral for its derivatives. The cash and cash equivalents pledged as collateral for the Company's derivative instruments are included in restricted cash on the consolidated balance sheets.



## NOTE 8. OFFSETTING ASSETS AND LIABILITIES

The Company's repurchase agreements are subject to underlying agreements with master netting or similar arrangements, which provide for the right of offset in the event of default or in the event of bankruptcy of either party to the transactions. The Company reports its assets and liabilities subject to these arrangements on a gross basis. The following table presents information regarding those assets and liabilities subject to such arrangements as if the Company had presented them on a net basis as of December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014.

(in thousands)

|                          | Offsetting of Liabilities              |  |  | Gross Amount Not Offset                    |                           | Net |
|--------------------------|--|--|--|--|---------------------------|-----|
|                          | Gross Amount of Recognized Liabilities | Offset in the Consolidated Balance Sheet | Net Amount Presented in the Consolidated Balance Sheet | Financial Instruments Posted as Collateral | Cash Posted as Collateral |     |
| <b>December 31, 2015</b> |  |  |  |  |                           |     |
| Repurchase Agreements    | \$77,234                               | \$-                                      | \$77,234   | \$(77,234 )                                | \$-                       | \$- |
| <b>December 31, 2014</b> |  |  |  |  |                           |     |
| Repurchase Agreements    | \$109,964                              | \$-                                      | \$109,964  | \$(109,706 )                               | \$(258 )                  | \$- |

The amounts disclosed for collateral received by or posted to the same counterparty are limited to the amount sufficient to reduce the asset or liability presented in the consolidated balance sheet to zero in accordance with ASU No. 2011-11, as amended by ASU No. 2013-01. The fair value of the actual collateral received by or posted to the same counterparty typically exceeds the amounts presented. See Notes 6 and 7 for a discussion of collateral posted for, or received against, repurchase obligations and derivative instruments.

## NOTE 9. TRUST PREFERRED SECURITIES

During 2005, Bimini Capital sponsored the formation of a statutory trust, known as Bimini Capital Trust II ("BCTII") of which 100% of the common equity is owned by Bimini Capital. It was formed for the purpose of issuing trust preferred capital securities to third-party investors and investing the proceeds from the sale of such capital securities solely in junior subordinated debt securities of Bimini Capital. The debt securities held by BCTII are the sole assets of BCTII.

As of December 31, 2015 and 2014, the outstanding principal balance on the junior subordinated debt securities owed to BCTII was \$26.8 million. The BCTII trust preferred securities and Bimini Capital's BCTII Junior Subordinated Notes have a rate of interest that floats at a spread of 3.50% over the prevailing three-month LIBOR rate. As of December 31, 2015, the interest rate was 4.01%. The BCTII trust preferred securities and Bimini Capital's BCTII Junior Subordinated Notes require quarterly interest distributions and are redeemable at Bimini Capital's option, in whole or in part and without penalty. Bimini Capital's BCTII Junior Subordinated Notes are subordinate and junior in right of payment of all present and future senior indebtedness.

BCTII is a VIE because the holders of the equity investment at risk do not have adequate decision making ability over BCTII's activities. Since Bimini Capital's investment in BCTII's common equity securities was financed directly by BCTII as a result of its loan of the proceeds to Bimini Capital, that investment is not considered to be an equity investment at risk. Since Bimini Capital's common share investment in BCTII is not a variable interest, Bimini Capital is not the primary beneficiary of BCTII. Therefore, Bimini Capital has not consolidated the financial statements of BCTII into its consolidated financial statements.

The accompanying consolidated financial statements present Bimini Capital's BCTII Junior Subordinated Notes issued to BCTII as a liability and Bimini Capital's investment in the common equity securities of BCTII as an asset (included in prepaid expenses and other assets, net). For financial statement purposes, Bimini Capital records payments of interest on the Junior Subordinated Notes issued to BCTII as interest expense.

-87-

---

## NOTE 10. CAPITAL STOCK

### Authorized Shares

The total number of shares of capital stock which the Company has the authority to issue is 110,000,000 shares, classified as 100,000,000 shares of common stock, and 10,000,000 shares of preferred stock. The Board of Directors has the authority to classify any unissued shares by setting or changing in any one or more respects the preferences, conversion or other rights, voting powers, restrictions, limitations as to dividends, qualifications or terms or conditions of redemption of such shares.

### Common Stock

Of the 100,000,000 authorized shares of common stock, 98,000,000 shares were designated as Class A common stock, 1,000,000 shares were designated as Class B common stock and 1,000,000 shares were designated as Class C common stock. Holders of shares of common stock have no sinking fund or redemption rights and have no pre-emptive rights to subscribe for any of the Company's securities. All common shares have a \$0.001 par value.

### Class A Common Stock

Each outstanding share of Class A common stock entitles the holder to one vote on all matters submitted to a vote of stockholders, including the election of directors. Holders of shares of Class A common stock are not entitled to cumulate their votes in the election of directors.

Subject to the preferential rights of any other class or series of stock and to the provisions of the Company's charter, as amended, regarding the restrictions on transfer of stock, holders of shares of Class A common stock are entitled to receive dividends on such stock if, as and when authorized and declared by the Board of Directors.

### Class B Common Stock

Each outstanding share of Class B common stock entitles the holder to one vote on all matters submitted to a vote of common stockholders, including the election of directors. Holders of shares of Class B common stock are not entitled to cumulate their votes in the election of directors. Holders of shares of Class A common stock and Class B common stock shall vote together as one class in all matters except that any matters which would adversely affect the rights and preferences of Class B common stock as a separate class shall require a separate approval by holders of a majority of the outstanding shares of Class B common stock. Holders of shares of Class B common stock are entitled to receive dividends on each share of Class B common stock in an amount equal to the dividends declared on each share of Class A common stock if, as and when authorized and declared by the Board of Directors.

Each share of Class B common stock shall automatically be converted into one share of Class A common stock on the first day of the fiscal quarter following the fiscal quarter during which the Company's Board of Directors were notified that, as of the end of such fiscal quarter, the stockholders' equity attributable to the Class A common stock, calculated on a pro forma basis as if conversion of the Class B common stock (or portion thereof to be converted) had occurred, and otherwise determined in accordance with GAAP, equals no less than \$150.00 per share (adjusted equitably for any stock splits, stock combinations, stock dividends or the like); provided, that the number of shares of Class B common stock to be converted into Class A common stock in any quarter shall not exceed an amount that will cause the stockholders' equity attributable to the Class A common stock calculated as set forth above to be less than \$150.00 per share; provided further, that such conversions shall continue to occur until all shares of Class B common stock have been converted into shares of Class A common stock; and provided further, that the total number of shares of Class A common stock issuable upon conversion of the Class B common stock shall not exceed 3% of the total shares of common stock outstanding prior to completion of an initial public offering of Bimini Capital's Class A common stock.



### Class C Common Stock

No dividends will be paid on the Class C common stock. Holders of shares of Class C common stock are not entitled to vote on any matter submitted to a vote of stockholders, including the election of directors, except that any matters that would adversely affect the rights and privileges of the Class C common stock as a separate class shall require the approval of a majority of the Class C common stock.

Each share of Class C common stock shall automatically be converted into one share of Class A common stock on the first day of the fiscal quarter following the fiscal quarter during which the Company's Board of Directors were notified that, as of the end of such fiscal quarter, the stockholders' equity attributable to the Class A common stock, calculated on a pro forma basis as if conversion of the Class C common stock had occurred and giving effect to the conversion of all of the shares of Class B common stock as of such date, and otherwise determined in accordance with GAAP, equals no less than \$150.00 per share (adjusted equitably for any stock splits, stock combinations, stock dividends or the like); provided, that the number of shares of Class C common stock to be converted into Class A common stock shall not exceed an amount that will cause the stockholders' equity attributable to the Class A common stock calculated as set forth above to be less than \$150.00 per share; and provided further, that such conversions shall continue to occur until all shares of Class C common stock have been converted into shares of Class A common stock and provided further, that the total number of shares of Class A common stock issuable upon conversion of the Class C common stock shall not exceed 3% of the total shares of common stock outstanding prior to completion of an initial public offering of Bimini Capital's Class A common stock.

### Preferred Stock

#### General

There are 10,000,000 authorized shares of preferred stock, with a \$0.001 par value per share. The Company's Board of Directors has the authority to classify any unissued shares of preferred stock and to reclassify any previously classified but unissued shares of any series of preferred stock previously authorized by the Board of Directors. Prior to issuance of shares of each class or series of preferred stock, the Board of Directors is required by the Company's charter to fix the terms, preferences, conversion or other rights, voting powers, restrictions, limitations as to dividends or other distributions, qualifications and terms or conditions of redemption for each such class or series.

#### Classified and Designated Shares

Pursuant to the Company's supplementary amendment of its charter, effective November 3, 2005, and by resolutions adopted on September 29, 2005, the Company's Board of Directors classified and designated 1,800,000 shares of the authorized but unissued preferred stock, \$0.001 par value, as Class A Redeemable Preferred Stock and 2,000,000 shares of the authorized but unissued preferred stock as Class B Redeemable Preferred Stock.

#### Preferred Stock

The Class A Redeemable Preferred Stock and Class B Redeemable Preferred Stock rank equal to each other and shall have the same preferences, rights, voting powers, restrictions, limitations as to dividends and other distributions, qualifications and terms; provided, however that the redemption provisions of the Class A Redeemable Preferred Stock and the Class B Redeemable Preferred Stock differ. Each outstanding share of Class A Redeemable Preferred Stock and Class B Redeemable Preferred Stock shall have one-fifth of a vote on all matters submitted to a vote of stockholders (or such lesser fraction of a vote as would be required to comply with the rules and regulations of the NYSE relating to the Company's right to issue securities without obtaining a stockholder vote). Holders of shares of preferred stock shall vote together with holders of shares of common stock as one class in all matters that would be subject to a vote of stockholders.



The previously outstanding shares of Class A Redeemable Preferred Stock were converted into Class A common stock on April 28, 2006. No shares of the Class B Redeemable Preferred Stock have ever been issued.

In 2015 the Board approved Articles Supplementary to the Company's charter reclassifying and designating 1,800,000 shares of authorized but unissued Class A Redeemable Preferred Stock and 2,000,000 shares of authorized but unissued Class B Redeemable Preferred Stock into undesignated preferred stock, par value \$0.001 per share, of the Company ("Preferred Stock"). After giving effect to the reclassification and designation of the shares of Class A Preferred Stock and Class B Preferred Stock, the Company has authority to issue 10,000,000 shares of undesignated Preferred Stock and no shares of Class A Preferred Stock or Class B Preferred Stock. The Articles Supplementary were filed with the State Department of Assessments and Taxation of Maryland (the "SDAT") and became effective upon filing on December 21, 2015.

In 2015 the Board approved Articles Supplementary to the Company's charter creating a new series of Preferred Stock designated as Series A Junior Preferred Stock, par value \$0.001 per share, of the Company (the "Series A Preferred Stock"). The Articles Supplementary were filed with the SDAT and became effective upon filing on December 21, 2015.

#### Rights Plan

On December 21, 2015 the Board adopted a rights agreement and declared a distribution of one preferred stock purchase right ("Right") for each outstanding share of the Company's Class A common stock, Class B common stock, and Class C common stock. The distribution was payable to stockholders of record as of the close of business on December 21, 2015.

The Rights. Subject to the terms, provisions and conditions of the Rights Plan, if the Rights become exercisable, each Right would initially represent the right to purchase from the Company one ten-thousandth of a share of Series A Preferred Stock for a purchase price of \$4.76, subject to adjustment in accordance with the terms of the Rights Plan (the "Purchase Price"). If issued, each fractional share of Series A Preferred Stock would give the stockholder approximately the same distribution, voting and liquidation rights as does one share of the Company's Class A common stock. However, prior to exercise, a Right does not give its holder any rights as a stockholder of the Company, including without limitation any distribution, voting or liquidation rights.

Exercisability. The Rights will generally not be exercisable until the earlier of (i) 10 business days after a public announcement by the Company that a person or group has acquired 4.9% or more of the outstanding Class A common stock without the approval of the Board of Directors (an "Acquiring Person") and (ii) 10 business days after the commencement of a tender or exchange offer by a person or group for 4.9% or more of the Class A common stock.

The date that the Rights may first become exercisable is referred to as the "Distribution Date." Until the Distribution Date, the Class A common stock, Class B common stock and Class C common stock certificates will represent the Rights and will contain a notation to that effect. Any transfer of shares of Class A common stock, Class B common stock and/or Class C common stock prior to the Distribution Date will constitute a transfer of the associated Rights. After the Distribution Date, the Rights may be transferred other than in connection with the transfer of the underlying shares of Class A common stock, Class B common stock or Class C common stock.

After the Distribution Date and following a determination by the Board that a person is an Acquiring Person, each holder of a Right, other than Rights beneficially owned by the Acquiring Person (which will thereupon become void), will thereafter have the right to receive upon exercise of a Right and payment of the Purchase Price, that number of shares of Class A common stock, Class B common stock or Class C common stock, as the case may be, having a market value of two times the Purchase Price (or, at our option, shares of Series A Preferred Stock or other

consideration as provided in the Rights Plan).

-90-

---



Exchange. After the Distribution Date and following a determination by the Board that a person or group is an Acquiring Person, the Board may exchange the Rights (other than Rights owned by such an Acquiring Person which will have become void), in whole or in part, at an exchange ratio of one share of Class A common stock, Class B common stock or Class C common stock, as the case may be, or a fractional share of Series A Preferred Stock (or of a share of a similar class or series of the Company's preferred stock having similar Rights, preferences and privileges) of equivalent value, per Right (subject to adjustment).

Expiration. The Rights and the Rights Plan will expire on the earliest of (i) December 21, 2025, (ii) the time at which the Rights are redeemed pursuant to the Rights Plan, (iii) the time at which the Rights are exchanged pursuant to the Rights Plan, (iv) the repeal of Section 382 of the Code or any successor statute if the Board determines that the Rights Plan is no longer necessary for the preservation of the applicable tax benefits, (v) the beginning of a taxable year of the Company to which the Board determines that no applicable tax benefits may be carried forward and (vi) the close of business on June 30, 2016 if approval of the Rights Plan by the Company's stockholders has not been obtained.

Redemption. At any time prior to the time an Acquiring Person becomes such, the Board may redeem the Rights in whole, but not in part, at a price of \$0.001 per Right (the "Redemption Price"). The redemption of the Rights may be made effective at such time, on such basis and with such conditions as the Board in its sole discretion may establish. Immediately upon any redemption of the Rights, the right to exercise the Rights will terminate and the only right of the holders of Rights will be to receive the Redemption Price.

Anti-Dilution Provisions. The Board may adjust the Purchase Price, the number of shares of Series A Preferred Stock or other securities issuable and the number of outstanding Rights to prevent dilution that may occur as a result of certain events, including among others, a stock dividend, a forward or reverse stock split or a reclassification of the preferred shares or Class A common stock, Class B common stock or Class C common stock. No adjustments to the Purchase Price of less than 1% will be made.

Anti-Takeover Effects. While this was not the purpose of the Board when adopting the Rights Plan, the Rights will have certain anti-takeover effects. The Rights will cause substantial dilution to any person or group that attempts to acquire the Company without the approval of the Board. As a result, the overall effect of the Rights may be to render more difficult or discourage any attempt to acquire the Company even if such acquisition may be favorable to the interests of the Company's stockholders. Because the Board can redeem the Rights, the Rights should not interfere with a merger or other business combination approved by the Board.

Amendments. Before the Distribution Date, the Board may amend or supplement the Rights Plan without the consent of the holders of the Rights. After the Distribution Date, the Board may amend or supplement the Rights Plan only to cure an ambiguity, to alter time period provisions, to correct inconsistent provisions, or to make any additional changes to the Rights Plan, but only to the extent that those changes do not impair or adversely affect, in any material respect, any Rights holder and do not result in the Rights again becoming redeemable, and no such amendment may cause the Rights again to become redeemable or cause this Rights Plan again to become amendable other than in accordance with the applicable timing of the Rights Plan.

#### Issuances of Common Stock

The table below presents information related to the Company's Class A Common Stock issued during the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014.

| Shares Issued Related To: | 2015   | 2014   |
|---------------------------|--------|--------|
| Directors' compensation   | 48,903 | 56,740 |

Edgar Filing: BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC. - Form 10-K

|   |        |         |
|---|--------|---------|
| Vesting incentive plan shares(1)            | -      | 500,000 |
| Shares sold directly to employees(1)        | -      | 257,895 |
| Total shares of Class A Common Stock issued | 48,903 | 814,635 |

(1) See Note 11, Stock Incentive Plans, for details of these issuances

There were no issuances of the Company's Class B Common Stock and Class C Common Stock during the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014.

#### NOTE 11. STOCK INCENTIVE PLANS

##### Bimini Capital

On August 12, 2011, Bimini Capital's shareholders approved the 2011 Long Term Compensation Plan (the "2011 Plan") to assist the Company in recruiting and retaining employees, directors and other service providers by enabling them to participate in the success of Bimini Capital and to associate their interest with those of the Company and its stockholders. The 2011 Plan is intended to permit the grant of stock options, stock appreciation rights ("SARs"), stock awards, performance units and other equity-based and incentive awards. The maximum aggregate number of shares of common stock that may be issued under the 2011 Plan pursuant to the exercise of options and SARs, the grant of stock awards or other equity-based awards and the settlement of incentive awards and performance units is equal to 4,000,000 shares.

##### Share Awards

In February 2014, the Compensation Committee of the Board of Directors of Bimini Capital (the "Committee") approved certain performance bonuses for members of management. These bonuses were awarded primarily in recognition of management's capital raising efforts in 2013. The bonuses, which were paid on February 19, 2014 (the "Bonus Date"), consisted of cash and fully vested shares of the Company's common stock issued under the 2011 Plan. In particular, executive officers received bonuses totaling approximately \$422,000, consisting of 500,000 shares of the Company's common stock with an approximate value of \$190,000, and cash of approximately \$232,000 which, at the officer's election, could be used to purchase newly issued shares directly from the Company. Under this election, the officers purchased 257,895 shares of the Company's common stock. For purposes of these bonuses, shares of the Company's common stock were valued based on the closing price of the Company's common stock on the Bonus Date. The expense related to this bonus was accrued at December 31, 2013 and does not affect the results of operations for the year ended December 31, 2014.

A summary of share award activity during the year ended December 31, 2014 is presented below:

(\$ in thousands, except per share data)

|                             | Shares  | Weighted-Average Grant-Date Fair Value | Total Compensation Expense |
|-----------------------------|---------|--|----------------------------|
| Fully Vested Shares Granted | 500,000 | \$0.38                                 | \$190                      |

##### Performance Units

The Committee may issue Performance Units under the 2011 Plan to certain officers and employees. "Performance Units" represent the participant's right to receive an amount, based on the value of a specified number of shares of common stock, if the terms and conditions prescribed by the Committee are satisfied. The Committee will determine the requirements that must be satisfied before Performance Units are earned, including but not limited to any applicable performance period and performance goals. Performance goals may relate to the Company's financial performance or the participant's performance or such other criteria determined by the Committee, including goals stated with reference to the performance measures discussed below. If Performance Units are earned, they will be settled in cash, shares of common stock or a combination thereof.



The following table presents information related to Performance Units outstanding at December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014:

|                           | 2015   |  | 2014   |  |
|---------------------------|--------|--|--------|--|
|                           | Shares | Weighted-Average Grant-Date Fair Value | Shares | Weighted-Average Grant-Date Fair Value |
| Nonvested, at January 1   | 31,500 | \$1.78                                 | -      | \$-                                    |
| Granted during the year   | 46,000 | 0.84                                   | 31,500 | 1.78                                   |
| Nonvested, at December 31 | 77,500 | \$1.22                                 | 31,500 | \$1.78                                 |

(\$ in thousands)

|  | 2015 | 2014 |
|--|------|------|
| Compensation expense recognized during the year    | \$19 | \$1  |
| Unrecognized compensation expense at year end      | \$75 | \$55 |
| Weighted-average remaining vesting term (in years) | 2.5  | 3.0  |
| Intrinsic value of unvested shares at year end     | \$62 | \$60 |

#### Orchid Island Capital

In October 2012, Orchid adopted the 2012 Equity Incentive Plan (the “2012 Plan”) to recruit and retain employees, directors and other service providers, including employees of Bimini Capital and other affiliates. The 2012 Plan provides for the award of stock options, stock appreciation rights, stock award, performance units, other equity-based awards (and dividend equivalents with respect to awards of performance units and other equity-based awards) and incentive awards. The 2012 Plan is administered by the Compensation Committee of Orchid’s Board of Directors except that Orchid’s full Board of Directors will administer awards made to directors who are not employees of Orchid or its affiliates. The 2012 Plan provides for awards of up to an aggregate of 10% of the issued and outstanding shares of Orchid’s common stock (on a fully diluted basis) at the time of the awards, subject to a maximum aggregate 4,000,000 shares of Orchid common stock that may be issued under the Incentive Plan. The activity related to the 2012 Plan is included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity, and cash flows of the Company for the year ended December 31, 2014.

#### Restricted Stock Awards

On April 25, 2014, Orchid’s Compensation Committee granted each of its non-employee directors 6,000 shares of restricted common stock subject to a three year vesting schedule whereby 2,000 shares of the award vest on the first, second and third anniversaries of the award date. Directors will have all the rights of a stockholder with respect to the awards, including the right to receive dividends and vote the shares. The awards are subject to forfeiture should the director no longer be a member of the Board of Directors of Orchid to the respective vesting dates. The table below presents information related to the Orchid’s restricted common stock for the year ended December 31, 2014.

(\$ in thousands, except per share data)

|         | Shares | Weighted Average Grant Date Fair Value |
|---------|--------|--|
| Granted | 24,000 | 12.23                                  |

|                                    |        |         |
|------------------------------------|--------|---------|
| Unvested, end of period            | 24,000 | \$12.23 |
| Compensation expense during period |        | \$65    |

## Stock Awards

Orchid has issued immediately vested common stock under the 2012 Plan to certain executive officers and directors. The following table presents information related to fully vested Orchid common stock issued during the year ended December 31, 2014.

(\$ in thousands, except per share data)

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Fully vested shares granted                                      | 5,844    |
| Weighted average grant date price                                | \$ 13.16 |
| Compensation expense related to fully vested common share awards | \$ 77    |

## NOTE 12. COMMITMENTS AND CONTINGENCIES

## Litigation

The Company may from time to time be involved in various lawsuits and claims, both pending and threatened, including some that it has asserted against others, in which monetary and other damages are sought. These lawsuits and claims relate primarily to contractual disputes arising out of the ordinary course of the Company's business. The outcome of such lawsuits and claims, as well as the costs to defend them, is inherently unpredictable, and management may choose to settle certain matters based on a cost-benefit analysis.

A complaint by a note-holder in Preferred Term Securities XX ("PreTSL XX") was filed on July 16, 2010 in the Supreme Court of the State of New York, New York County, against Bimini Capital, the Bank of New York Mellon ("BNY Mellon") and Hexagon Securities LLC ("Hexagon") and nominal defendants BNY Mellon and Preferred Term Securities XX, Ltd. ("PreTSL XX"), captioned Hildene Capital Management, LLC, et al. v. The Bank of New York Mellon, et. al. The complaint, filed by Hildene Capital Management, LLC and Hildene Opportunities Fund, Ltd. ("Hildene"), alleged that Hildene suffered losses as a result of Bimini Capital's repurchase of all outstanding fixed/floating rate capital securities of Bimini Capital Trust II for less than par value from PreTSL XX in October 2009. Hildene alleged claims against BNY Mellon for breach of the Indenture, breach of fiduciary duties and breach of the covenant of good faith and fair dealing, and claims against Bimini Capital for tortious interference with contract, aiding and abetting breach of fiduciary duty, unjust enrichment and "rescission/illegality." Hildene also alleged derivative claims brought in the name of Nominal Defendant BNY Mellon. (Subsequently, Hexagon and Nominal Defendant PreTSL XX were voluntarily dismissed without prejudice by Hildene.) PreTSL XX, Ltd. moved to intervene as an additional plaintiff in the action, and Bimini and BNY Mellon opposed that motion. The court granted PreTSL XX, Ltd.'s motion to intervene and the Appellate Division, First Department affirmed that decision. In May 2013, Hildene voluntarily dismissed its purported derivative claims brought in the name of BNY Mellon, including its claim for "rescission/illegality." On April 14, 2014 and May 18, 2014, Stipulations of Partial Discontinuance were filed with the court that dismissed all claims between and among Hildene and BNY Mellon, and PreTSL XX and BNY Mellon.

On May 15, 2015, Hildene and Bimini Capital agreed to settle the case, and on July 10, 2015, a Stipulation of Discontinuance was filed dismissing all claims and counterclaims between and among Hildene and Bimini Capital. In connection with the settlement and in accordance with GAAP, a loss of \$3.5 million was accrued at March 31, 2015 and has been charged to operations for the year ended December 31, 2015. During the year ended December 31, 2015, payments totaling \$2.25 million were made, as required by the settlement agreement. The remaining \$1.25 million is scheduled to be paid in installments through July 2019 and is included in other liabilities in the December 31, 2015 consolidated balance sheet.





## NOTE 13. INCOME TAXES

## Taxation as a REIT through December 31, 2014

Generally, REITs are not subject to federal income tax on REIT taxable income distributed to its shareholders. REIT taxable income or loss, as generated by qualifying REIT activities, is computed in accordance with the Internal Revenue Code, which is different from the financial statement net income or loss as computed in accordance with GAAP. Depending on the number and size of the various items or transactions being accounted for differently, the differences between the Company's REIT taxable income or loss and its GAAP financial statement net income or loss can be substantial and each item can affect several years. Bimini Capital's qualification as a REIT depended upon its ability to meet, on an annual or in some cases quarterly basis, various complex requirements under the Code relating to, among other things, the sources of its gross income, the composition and values of its assets, its distribution levels and the diversity of ownership of its shares.

As taxable REIT subsidiaries ("TRS"), Bimini Advisors and MortCo were tax paying entities for income tax purposes and are taxed separately from Bimini Capital, Orchid and from each other. Therefore, through December 31, 2014, Bimini Advisors and MortCo each separately computed and reported an income tax provision or benefit based on their own taxable activities.

## Taxation Beginning January 1, 2015

Certain trends and events experienced during 2015 have caused Bimini Capital to no longer meet the Code's rules and regulations to be taxed as a REIT, effective January 1, 2015. In particular, additional offerings of common stock by Orchid in 2015 increased revenue attributable to management fees received from Orchid by Bimini Advisors. In addition, payments that have been and will be made by Bimini Capital pursuant to a litigation settlement agreement entered into in 2015 have reduced and may continue to reduce the value of Bimini Capital's assets and the amount of revenues generated by our MBS portfolio. Consequently, the value of Bimini's two subsidiaries (MortCo and Bimini Advisors) has increased in relation to the value of Bimini Capital's assets to a level that exceeds the limits for a REIT permitted under the Code.

The failure to qualify as a REIT subjects Bimini Capital's taxable income to federal and state corporate income taxes at regular corporate rates. However, Bimini Capital and its subsidiaries have NOL carryforwards that will be available to offset taxable income, if any, in 2015 and future periods. Management is implementing certain internal restructuring transactions that would maximize its ability to utilize the existing federal NOL carryforwards.

## Income Tax Benefit Summary

The income tax benefit included in the consolidated statements of operations consists of the following for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(in thousands)

|                    | 2015        | 2014       |
|--------------------|-------------|------------|
| Current            | \$482       | \$22       |
| Deferred           | (62,932 )   | (1,900 )   |
| Income tax benefit | \$(62,450 ) | \$(1,878 ) |



The income tax benefit differs from the amount computed by applying the federal income tax statutory rate of 34 percent on income before income tax expense. A reconciliation of income tax at the statutory rate to income tax benefit for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014 is presented in the table below.

(in thousands)

|   | 2015        | 2014       |
|---|-------------|------------|
| Federal tax based on statutory rate   | \$(1,094 )  | \$9,798 )  |
| State income tax  | (194 )      | 1,120 )    |
| Benefit of REIT exemption   | -           | (779 )     |
| Income attributable to non-controlling interest                               | -           | (8,629 )   |
| Adjustment to record beginning deferred taxes due to change to taxable status | (9,187 )    | -          |
| Reduction of deferred tax asset valuation allowance                           | (52,135 )   | (3,410 )   |
| Other   | 160         | 22         |
| Income tax benefit  | \$(62,450 ) | \$(1,878 ) |

Deferred tax assets consisted of the following as of December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(in thousands)

|  | 2015      | 2014      |
|--|-----------|-----------|
| Deferred tax assets:                     |           |           |
| Net operating loss carryforwards         | \$99,106  | \$94,440  |
| Tax hedges                               | 591       | -         |
| Orchid Island Capital, Inc. common stock | 3,787     | -         |
| Accrued expenses                         | 528       | 1,077     |
| Management agreement                     | 1,267     | 1,251     |
| Other                                    | 377       | 145       |
|  | 105,656   | 96,913    |
| Valuation allowance                      | (40,824 ) | (95,013 ) |
| Net deferred tax assets                  | \$64,832  | \$1,900   |

As of December 31, 2015 and 2014, Bimini Capital had tax capital loss carryforwards of approximately \$0.6 million and \$0.5 million, respectively, which can be used to offset future realized tax capital gains. The capital loss carryforwards will begin to expire in 2018. In addition, as of December 31, 2015 and 2014, Bimini Capital had estimated federal NOL carryforwards of approximately \$21.3 million and \$17.3 million, respectively, and estimated Florida NOL carryforwards of \$20.6 million and \$16.5 million, respectively. The NOL carryforwards can be used to offset future taxable income and will begin to expire in 2028.

As of December 31, 2015, MortCo had estimated federal NOL carryforwards of approximately \$261.3 million and estimated available Florida NOLs of approximately \$33.9 million. As of December 31, 2014, MortCo had estimated federal NOL carryforwards of approximately \$263.9 million and estimated available Florida NOLs of approximately \$36.4 million. These NOLs can be used to offset future taxable income and will begin to expire in 2025.

As of December 31, 2014, Bimini Advisors had estimated federal and Florida NOL carryforwards of approximately \$1.6 million. These NOLs were fully utilized during the 2015 tax year to offset taxable income. In connection with Orchid's IPO, Bimini Advisors paid for, and expensed for GAAP purposes, certain offering costs totaling approximately \$3.2 million. For tax purposes, these offering costs created an intangible asset related to the management agreement with a tax basis of \$3.2 million. The deferred tax asset related to the intangible asset at December 31, 2015 and 2014 total approximately \$1.3 million.



In assessing the realizability of deferred tax assets, management considers whether it is more likely than not that some portion or all of the deferred tax assets will not be realized. The ultimate realization of capital loss and NOL carryforwards is dependent upon the generation of future capital gains and taxable income in periods prior to their expiration. The valuation allowance relates primarily to the ability to utilize the NOL carryforwards of MortCo in future periods and is based on management's estimated projections of future taxable income.

MortCo holds residual interests in various real estate mortgage investment conduits ("REMICs"), some of which generate excess inclusion income ("EII"), a type of taxable income pursuant to specific provisions of the Code. During 2010 (as part of the filing of its 2009 tax returns), MortCo reached a tax filing position related to the EII taxable income that was different from what was reported in previous periods, and included a notice of inconsistent treatment in its tax returns. MortCo continues to file its tax returns following its 2009 tax filing position, and it continues to include a notice of inconsistent treatment in each return.

The Company does not believe it has any unrecognized tax benefits included in its consolidated financial statements. The Company has not had any settlements in the current period with taxing authorities, nor has it recognized tax benefits as a result of a lapse of the applicable statute of limitations.

#### NOTE 14. EARNINGS PER SHARE

Shares of Class B common stock, participating and convertible into Class A common stock, are entitled to receive dividends in an amount equal to the dividends declared on each share of Class A common stock if, and when, authorized and declared by the Board of Directors. Following the provisions of FASB ASC 260, the Class B common stock is included in the computation of basic EPS using the two-class method, and consequently is presented separately from Class A common stock. Shares of Class B common stock are not included in the computation of diluted Class A EPS as the conditions for conversion to Class A common stock were not met at December 31, 2015 and 2014.

Shares of Class C common stock are not included in the basic EPS computation as these shares do not have participation rights. Shares of Class C common stock are not included in the computation of diluted Class A EPS as the conditions for conversion to Class A common stock were not met at December 31, 2015 and 2014.

The Company has dividend eligible stock incentive plan shares that were outstanding during the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014. The basic and diluted per share computations include these unvested incentive plan shares if there is income available to Class A common stock, as they have dividend participation rights. The stock incentive plan shares have no contractual obligation to share in losses. Since there is no such obligation, the incentive plan shares would not be included in the basic and diluted EPS computations when no income is available to Class A common stock even though they are considered participating securities.

The table below reconciles the numerators and denominators of the basic and diluted EPS.

(in thousands, except per-share information)

|   | 2015     | 2014    |
|---|----------|---------|
| Basic and diluted EPS per Class A common share:             |          |         |
| Income attributable to Class A common shares:               |          |         |
| Basic and diluted   | \$59,079 | \$7,725 |
| Weighted average common shares:                             |          |         |
| Class A common shares outstanding at the balance sheet date | 12,373   | 12,324  |
| Unvested dividend-eligible share based compensation         |          |         |

Edgar Filing: BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC. - Form 10-K

|   |        |        |
|---|--------|--------|
| outstanding at the balance sheet date     | 78     | 32     |
| Effect of weighting                       | (65 )  | (158 ) |
| Weighted average shares-basic and diluted | 12,386 | 12,198 |
| <b>Income per Class A common share:</b>   |        |        |
| Basic and diluted                         | \$4.77 | \$0.63 |

-97-

---

(in thousands, except per-share information)

|   | 2015   | 2014   |
|---|--------|--------|
| Basic and diluted EPS per Class B common share:             |        |        |
| Income attributable to Class B common shares:               |        |        |
| Basic and diluted   | \$152  | \$20   |
| Weighted average common shares:                             |        |        |
| Class B common shares outstanding at the balance sheet date | 32     | 32     |
| Effect of weighting   | -      | -      |
| Weighted average shares-basic and diluted                   | 32     | 32     |
| Income per Class B common share:                            |        |        |
| Basic and diluted   | \$4.77 | \$0.63 |

## NOTE 15. FAIR VALUE

Authoritative accounting literature establishes a framework for using fair value to measure assets and liabilities and defines fair value as the price that would be received to sell an asset or paid to transfer a liability (an exit price) as opposed to the price that would be paid to acquire the asset or received to assume the liability (an entry price). A fair value measure should reflect the assumptions that market participants would use in pricing the asset or liability, including the assumptions about the risk inherent in a particular valuation technique, the effect of a restriction on the sale or use of an asset and the risk of non-performance. Required disclosures include stratification of balance sheet amounts measured at fair value based on inputs the Company uses to derive fair value measurements. These stratifications are:

- Level 1 valuations, where the valuation is based on quoted market prices for identical assets or liabilities traded in active markets (which include exchanges and over-the-counter markets with sufficient volume),
- Level 2 valuations, where the valuation is based on quoted market prices for similar instruments traded in active markets, quoted prices for identical or similar instruments in markets that are not active and model-based valuation techniques for which all significant assumptions are observable in the market, and
- Level 3 valuations, where the valuation is generated from model-based techniques that use significant assumptions not observable in the market, but observable based on Company-specific data. These unobservable assumptions reflect the Company's own estimates for assumptions that market participants would use in pricing the asset or liability. Valuation techniques typically include option pricing models, discounted cash flow models and similar techniques, but may also include the use of market prices of assets or liabilities that are not directly comparable to the subject asset or liability.

The Company's MBS are valued using Level 2 valuations, and such valuations currently are determined by the Company based on independent pricing sources and/or third-party broker quotes, when available. Because the price estimates may vary, the Company must make certain judgments and assumptions about the appropriate price to use to calculate the fair values. Alternatively, the Company could opt to have the value of all of our MBS positions determined by either an independent third-party or do so internally.

MBS and Orchid common stock (both based on the fair value option), retained interests, futures contracts, and interest rate swaptions were recorded at fair value on a recurring basis during 2015 and 2014. When determining fair value measurements, the Company considers the principal or most advantageous market in which it would transact and considers assumptions that market participants would use when pricing the asset. When possible, the Company looks to active and observable markets to price identical assets. When identical assets are not traded in active markets, the Company looks to market observable data for similar assets. Fair value measurements for the retained interests are generated by a model that requires management to make a significant number of assumptions.





The following table presents financial assets and liabilities measured at fair value on a recurring basis as of December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(in thousands)

|  | Fair Value Measurements | Quoted Prices in Active Markets for Identical Assets (Level 1) | Significant Other Observable Inputs (Level 2) | Significant Unobservable Inputs (Level 3) |
|--|-------------------------|--|---|---|
| December 31, 2015                        |                         |  |   |   |
| Mortgage-backed securities               | \$ 83,988               | \$-  | \$83,988                                      | \$ -                                      |
| Eurodollar futures contracts             | 402                     | 402  | -   | -   |
| Orchid Island Capital, Inc. common stock | 13,853                  | 13,853   | -   | -   |
| Retained interests                       | 1,124                   | -  | -   | 1,124                                     |
| December 31, 2014                        |                         |  |   |   |
| Mortgage-backed securities               | \$ 117,831              | \$-  | \$117,831                                     | \$ -                                      |
| Eurodollar futures contracts             | 476                     | 476  | -   | -   |
| Orchid Island Capital, Inc. common stock | 12,811                  | 12,811   | -   | -   |
| Retained interests                       | 1,900                   | -  | -   | 1,900                                     |

The following table illustrates a roll forward for all assets measured at fair value on a recurring basis using significant unobservable inputs (Level 3) for the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014:

(in thousands)

|                           | Retained Interests |         |
|---------------------------|--------------------|---------|
|                           | 2015               | 2014    |
| Balances, January 1       | \$1,900            | \$2,531 |
| Gain included in earnings | 2,962              | 3,815   |
| Collections               | (3,738)            | (4,446) |
| Balances, December 31     | \$1,124            | \$1,900 |

During the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, there were no transfers of financial assets or liabilities between levels 1, 2 or 3.

Our retained interests are valued based on a discounted cash flow approach. These values are sensitive to changes in unobservable inputs, including: estimated prepayment speeds, default rates and loss severity, weighted-average life, and discount rates. Significant increases or decreases in any of these inputs may result in significantly different fair value measurements.

The following table summarizes the significant quantitative information about our level 3 fair value measurements as of December 31, 2015.

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Retained interest fair value (\$ in thousands) | \$ 1,124 |
| CPR Range                                      |          |

| Prepayment Assumption    |                        | (Weighted Average) |                         |
|--------------------------|------------------------|--------------------|-------------------------|
| Constant Prepayment Rate |                        | 10% (10%)          |                         |
| Severity Range           |                        |                    |                         |
| Default Assumptions      | Probability of Default | (Weighted Average) | Range Of Loss<br>Timing |
| Real Estate Owned        | 100%                   | 41.6%              | Next 10 Months          |
| Loans in Foreclosure     | 100%                   | 41.6%              | Month 4 - 13            |
| Loans 90 Day Delinquent  | 100%                   | 45%                | Month 11-28             |
| Loans 60 Day Delinquent  | 85%                    | 45%                | Month 11-28             |
| Loans 30 Day Delinquent  | 75%                    | 45%                | Month 11-28             |
| Current Loans            | 2.5%                   | 45%                | Month 29 and Beyond     |

| Cash Flow Recognition | Valuation Technique     | Remaining Life<br>Range<br>(Weighted Average) | Discount Rate Range<br>(Weighted Average) |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|---|---|
| Nominal Cash Flows    | Discounted Cash<br>Flow | 0.2 - 15.4 (4.7)                              | 27.50% (27.50%)                           |
| Discounted Cash Flows | Discounted Cash<br>Flow | 0.2 - 11.5 (1.2)                              | 27.50% (27.50%)                           |

## NOTE 16. RELATED PARTY TRANSACTIONS

## Management Agreement

Upon completion of its initial public offering, Orchid became externally managed and advised by Bimini Advisors pursuant to the terms of a management agreement. As Manager, Bimini Advisors is responsible for administering Orchid's business activities and day-to-day operations. Pursuant to the terms of the management agreement, Bimini Advisors provides Orchid with its management team, including its officers, along with appropriate support personnel. Bimini Advisors is at all times subject to the supervision and oversight of Orchid's board of directors and has only such functions and authority as delegated to it. Bimini Advisors receives a monthly management fee in the amount of:

- One-twelfth of 1.5% of the first \$250 million of the Orchid's equity, as defined in the management agreement,
- One-twelfth of 1.25% of the Orchid's equity that is greater than \$250 million and less than or equal to \$500 million, and
  - One-twelfth of 1.00% of the Orchid's equity that is greater than \$500 million.

Orchid is obligated to reimburse the Company for any direct expenses incurred on its behalf. In addition, the Company began allocating to Orchid its pro rata portion of certain overhead costs set forth in the management agreement commencing with the calendar quarter beginning July 1, 2014. Should the Orchid terminate the management agreement without cause, it shall pay to Bimini Advisors a termination fee equal to three times the average annual management fee, as defined in the management agreement, before or on the last day of the initial term or automatic renewal term.

The following table summarizes the advisory services revenue from Orchid for the year ended December 31, 2015.

(in thousands)

|                    |         |
|--------------------|---------|
| Management fee     | \$3,978 |
| Allocated overhead | 1,064   |
| Total              | \$5,042 |

During the year ended December 31, 2014, the activities of Orchid were consolidated with the activities of the Company as more fully discussed in Note 17. Amounts received under the management agreement for the year ended December 31, 2014 were eliminated in the consolidation. At December 31, 2015 and December 31, 2014, the net amount due from Orchid was approximately \$0.5 million and \$0.3 million, respectively, and is included in "other assets" in the consolidated balance sheets.

During the years ended December 31, 2015 and 2014, Orchid accrued cash and equity compensation payable to officers and employees of Bimini of \$0.6 million and \$0.5, respectively. The compensation for the year ended December 31, 2014 is included in "compensation and related benefits" in the consolidated statements of operations. The compensation for the year ended December 31, 2015 is not included in the consolidated statements of operations as

Orchid is no longer part of the consolidation.

Other Relationships with Orchid

At December 31, 2015 and 2014, the Company owned 1,395,036 and 981,665 shares, respectively of Orchid common stock representing approximately 6.4% and 5.9%, respectively, of the outstanding shares. During the year ended December 31, 2015, the Company received dividends on this common stock investment of approximately \$1.9 million. Dividends received during the year ended December 31, 2014 were eliminated in the consolidation.

-100-

---

Robert Cauley, our Chief Executive Officer and Chairman of our Board of Directors, also serves as Chief Executive Officer and Chairman of the Board of Directors of Orchid and owns shares of common stock of Orchid. Also, Hunter Haas, our Chief Financial Officer, Chief Investment Officer and Treasurer, also serves as Chief Financial Officer, Chief Investment Officer and Secretary of Orchid, is a member of Orchid's Board of Directors and owns shares of common stock of Orchid.

#### NOTE 17. CONSOLIDATED VARIABLE INTEREST ENTITY AND NONCONTROLLING INTERESTS

A VIE is an entity that either (i) has insufficient equity to permit the entity to finance its activities without additional subordinated financial support or (ii) has equity investors who lack the characteristics of a controlling financial interest. A VIE is consolidated by its primary beneficiary. The primary beneficiary has both the power to direct the activities that most significantly impact the entity's economic performance and the obligation to absorb losses or the right to receive benefits from the entity that could potentially be significant to the VIE.

As discussed in Note 1, Orchid completed its IPO on February 20, 2013. Management concluded that, after the close of its IPO, Orchid was a VIE because Orchid's equity holders lack the ability through voting rights to make decisions about its activities that have a significant effect on its success. Management also concluded that Bimini Capital was the primary beneficiary of Orchid because, under the terms of the management agreement, Bimini Capital had the power to direct the activities of Orchid that most significantly impact its economic performance including asset selection, asset and liability management and investment portfolio risk management. As a result, subsequent to Orchid's IPO, and until December 31, 2014, the Company continued to consolidate Orchid in its consolidated financial statements.

Orchid completed additional offerings of its common stock during the year ended December 31, 2014. Management continued to re-evaluate the conditions resulting in the consolidation of Orchid and at December 31, 2014 concluded that, due to Bimini's decreased percentage ownership interest in Orchid, there was no longer a variable interest requiring consolidation. In accordance with ASC 810, the Company deconsolidated Orchid from the consolidated balance sheet as of December 31, 2014. Orchid's activities were included in the consolidated statements of operations, equity and cash flows through December 31, 2014 and are excluded in subsequent periods.

The table below presents the effects of the above on the changes in equity attributable to Bimini Capital stockholders during the year ended December 31, 2014.

(in thousands)

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| Net income attributable to Bimini Capital   | \$7,745 |
| Transfers from the noncontrolling interests   |         |
| Decrease in Bimini Capital's paid-in capital for the sale of 13,357,991 common shares of Orchid and the effect of the 24,000 shares of unvested restricted shares of Orchid | (622 )  |
| Change from net income attributable to Bimini Capital and transfers from noncontrolling interest  | \$7,123 |

Net income of Orchid for the year ended December 31, 2014 is allocated between the noncontrolling interests and to Bimini Capital in proportion to their relative ownership interests in Orchid. The following is a roll forward of the noncontrolling interest during the year ended December 31, 2014.

(in thousands)

|  | 2014       |
|--|------------|
| Balance, January 1   | \$31,615   |
| Issuance of common shares of Orchid Island Capital, Inc.             | 171,993    |
| Net income attributed to noncontrolling interest                     | 22,127     |
| Amortization of Orchid Island Capital, Inc. equity plan compensation | 65         |
| Cash dividends paid to noncontrolling interest                       | (20,523 )  |
| Deconsolidation of Orchid Island Capital, Inc.                       | (205,277 ) |
| Balance, December 31   | \$-        |

The following table summarizes the operating results of Orchid (excluding intercompany transactions) for the year ended December 31, 2014 which are reflected in our consolidated statements of operations for the year ended December 31, 2014.

(in thousands)

|  |           |
|--|-----------|
| Interest income                                | \$31,804  |
| Interest expense                               | (3,031 )  |
| Net interest income                            | 28,773    |
| Unrealized gains on mortgage-backed securities | 11,368    |
| Realized gains on mortgage-backed securities   | 2,791     |
| Losses on derivative instruments               | (13,925 ) |
| Net portfolio income                           | 29,007    |
| Expenses:                                      |           |
| Accrued incentive compensation                 | 500       |
| Directors' fees and liability insurance        | 569       |
| Audit, legal and other professional fees       | 588       |
| Direct REIT operating expenses                 | 182       |
| Other administrative                           | 246       |
| Total expenses                                 | 2,085     |
| Net income                                     | \$26,922  |

## ITEM 9. CHANGES IN AND DISAGREEMENTS WITH ACCOUNTANTS ON ACCOUNTING AND FINANCIAL DISCLOSURE.

We had no disagreements with our Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm on any matter of accounting principles or practices or financial statement disclosure.

### ITEM 9A. CONTROLS AND PROCEDURES.

#### Evaluation of Disclosure Controls and Procedures

As of the end of the period covered by this report (the “evaluation date”), the Company carried out an evaluation, under the supervision and with the participation of the Company’s management, including the Company’s Chief Executive Officer (“the CEO”) and Chief Financial Officer (“the CFO”), of the effectiveness of the design and operation of the Company’s disclosure controls and procedures, as defined in Rule 13a-15(e) under the Exchange Act. Based on this evaluation, the CEO and CFO concluded that the Company’s disclosure controls and procedures, as designed and implemented, were effective as of the evaluation date (1) in ensuring that information regarding the Company and its subsidiaries is accumulated and communicated to our management, including our CEO and CFO, by our employees, as appropriate to allow timely decisions regarding required disclosure and (2) in providing reasonable assurance that information the Company must disclose in its periodic reports under the Securities Exchange Act is recorded, processed, summarized and reported within the time periods prescribed by the SEC’s rules and forms.

#### Changes in Internal Controls over Financial Reporting

There were no significant changes in the Company’s internal control over financial reporting that occurred during the Company’s most recent fiscal quarter that have materially affected, or are reasonably likely to materially affect, the Company’s internal control over financial reporting.

#### Management’s Report of Internal Control over Financial Reporting

Management of the Company is responsible for establishing and maintaining adequate internal control over financial reporting. Internal control over financial reporting is defined in Rules 13a-15(f) under the Securities Exchange Act as a process designed by, or under the supervision of, the Company’s principal executive and principal financial officers and effected by the Company’s board of directors, management and other personnel to provide reasonable assurance regarding the reliability of financial reporting and the preparation of consolidated financial statements for external purposes in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles and includes those policies and procedures that:

- pertain to the maintenance of records that in reasonable detail accurately and fairly reflect the transactions and dispositions of the assets of the Company;
- provide reasonable assurance that transactions are recorded as necessary to permit preparation of financial statements in accordance with generally accepted accounting principles, and that receipts and expenditures of the Company are being made only in accordance with authorizations of management and directors of the Company; and
- provide reasonable assurance regarding prevention or timely detection of unauthorized acquisition, use or disposition of the Company’s assets that could have a material effect on the consolidated financial statements.

Because of its inherent limitations, internal control over financial reporting may not prevent or detect misstatements. As a result, even systems determined to be effective can provide only reasonable assurance regarding the preparation and presentation of consolidated financial statements. Moreover, projections of any evaluation of effectiveness to future periods are subject to the risks that controls may become inadequate because of changes in

conditions or that the degree of compliance with the policies or procedures may deteriorate.

-103-

---



The Company's management assessed the effectiveness of the Company's internal control over financial reporting as of December 31, 2015. In making this assessment, the Company's management used criteria set forth in Internal Control—Integrated Framework (2013) issued by the Committee of Sponsoring Organizations of the Treadway Commission.

Based on management's assessment, the Company's management believes that, as of December 31, 2015, the Company's internal control over financial reporting was effective based on those criteria.

ITEM 9B. OTHER INFORMATION.

None.

-104-

---

PART III

ITEM 10. Directors, Executive Officers and Corporate Governance.

The information required by this Item 10 and not otherwise set forth below is incorporated herein by reference to the Company's definitive Proxy Statement relating to the Company's 2016 Annual Meeting of Stockholders, which the Company expects to file with the U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission, pursuant to Regulation 14A, not later than 120 days after December 31, 2015 (the "Proxy Statement").

ITEM 11. Executive Compensation.

The information required by this Item 11 is incorporated herein by reference to the Proxy Statement.

ITEM 12. Security Ownership of Certain Beneficial Owners and Management and Related Stockholder Matters.

The information required by this Item 12 is incorporated herein by reference to the Proxy Statement and to Part II, Item 5 of this Form 10-K.

ITEM 13. Certain Relationships and Related Transactions, and Director Independence.

The information required by this Item 13 is incorporated herein by reference to the Proxy Statement.

ITEM 14. Principal Accountant Fees and Services.

The information required by this Item 14 is incorporated herein by reference to the Proxy Statement.

PART IV

ITEM 15. Exhibits, Financial Statement Schedules.

a. Financial Statements. The consolidated financial statements of the Company, together with the report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm thereon, are set forth in Part II-Item 8 of this Form 10-K and are incorporated herein by reference.

The following information is filed as part of this Form 10-K:

|   | Page |
|---|------|
| Report of Independent Registered Public Accounting Firm | 70   |
| Consolidated Balance Sheets                             | 71   |
| Consolidated Statements of Operations                   | 72   |
| Consolidated Statements of Equity                       | 73   |
| Consolidated Statements of Cash Flows                   | 74   |
| Notes to Consolidated Financial Statements              | 75   |

b. Financial Statement Schedules.  
Not applicable.

c. Exhibits.

Exhibit No

- 3.1 Articles of Amendment and Restatement, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 to the Company's Form S-11/A, filed with the SEC on April 29, 2004
- 3.2 Articles Supplementary, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated November 3, 2005, filed with the SEC on November 8, 2005
- 3.3 Articles of Amendment, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated February 10, 2006, filed with the SEC on February 15, 2006
- 3.4 Articles of Amendment, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated September 24, 2007, filed with the SEC on September 24, 2007
- 3.5 Certificate of Notice, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated January 28, 2008, filed with the SEC on February 1, 2008
- 3.6 Articles Supplementary, reclassifying shares of Class A Preferred Stock and Class B Preferred Stock into Preferred Stock, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated December 21, 2015, filed with the SEC on December 21, 2015
- 3.7 Articles Supplementary, creating the Series A Preferred Stock, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated December 21, 2015, filed with the SEC on December 21, 2015.
- 3.8 Amended and Restated Bylaws, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 3.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated September 24, 2007, filed with the SEC on September 24, 2007
- 4.1 Rights Plan, dated as of December 21, 2015, between the Company and Broadridge Corporate Issuer Solutions, Inc. incorporated by reference to Exhibit 4.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated December 21, 2015, filed with the SEC on December 21, 2015.



- 10.1 Bimini Capital Management, Inc. 2011 Long Term Incentive Compensation Plan, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.23 to the Company's Definitive Proxy Statement on Schedule 14A filed with the SEC on April 29, 2011\*
- 10.2 Settlement Agreement and Mutual Release by an among First Bank (as successor to Coast Bank of Florida) and MortCo TRS, LLC dated January 20, 2012, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.14 to the Company's Quarterly Report on Form 10-Q for the period ended March 31, 2012, filed with the SEC on May 7, 2012
- 10.3 Management Agreement between Orchid Island Capital, Inc. and Bimini Advisors, LLC date February 20, 2013, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.1 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated February 20, 2013, filed with the SEC on February 20, 2013.
- 10.4 Investment Allocation Agreement among the Company, Orchid Island Capital, Inc. and Bimini Advisors, LLC dated February 20, 2013, incorporated by reference to Exhibit 10.2 to the Company's Current Report on Form 8-K, dated February 20, 2013, filed with the SEC on February 20, 2013.\*
- 21.1 Subsidiaries of the Registrant\*\*
- 23.1 Consent of BDO USA, LLP\*\*
- 31.1 Certification of the Principal Executive Officer, pursuant to Rule 13a-14(a) or 15d-14(a) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as adopted pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002\*\*
- 31.2 Certification of the Principal Financial Officer, pursuant to Rule 13a-14(a) or 15d-14(a) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as adopted pursuant to Section 302 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002\*\*
- 32.1 Certification of the Chief Executive Officer, pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as adopted pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002\*\*\*
- 32.2 Certification of the Chief Financial Officer, pursuant to 18 U.S.C. Section 1350, as adopted pursuant to Section 906 of the Sarbanes-Oxley Act of 2002\*\*\*

|         |  |
|---------|--|
| 101.INS | Instance Document****  |
| 101.SCH | Taxonomy Extension Schema Document****                         |
| 101.CAL | Taxonomy Extension Calculation Linkbase Document****           |
| 101.DEF | Additional Taxonomy Extension Definition Linkbase Document**** |
| 101.LAB | Taxonomy Extension Label Linkbase Document****                 |
| 101.PRE | Taxonomy Extension Presentation Linkbase Document****          |

\* Management compensatory plan or arrangement required to be filed by Item 601 of Regulation S-K.  
 \*\* Filed herewith.  
 \*\*\* Furnished herewith.  
 \*\*\*\* Submitted electronically herewith.



Signatures

Pursuant to the requirements of Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, as amended, the registrant has duly caused this report to be signed on its behalf by the undersigned, thereunto duly authorized.

BIMINI CAPITAL MANAGEMENT, INC.

Date: March 22, 2016

By: /s/ Robert E. Cauley  
Robert E. Cauley  
Chairman and Chief Executive Officer

Date: March 22, 2016

By: /s/ G. Hunter Haas, IV  
G. Hunter Haas IV  
President, Chief Financial Officer, Chief Investment  
Officer and Treasurer (Principal Financial Officer and  
Principal Accounting Officer)

Pursuant to the requirements of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934, this report has been signed by the following persons on behalf of the registrant and in the capacities indicated on March 22, 2016.

Signature

/s/ Robert E. Cauley  
Robert E. Cauley

Capacity

Director, Chairman of the Board,  
Chief Executive Officer

/s/ G. Hunter Haas, IV  
G. Hunter Haas, IV

President, Chief Financial Officer,  
Chief Investment Officer and Treasurer  
(Principal Financial Officer and Principal  
Accounting Officer)

/s/ Robert J. Dwyer  
Robert J. Dwyer

Director

/s/ Frank E. Jaumot  
Frank E. Jaumot

Director